



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 636

January-February, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

### “REST IN THE LORD”

Resting on His promises because His word is sure;  
Resting on His faithfulness which ever must endure;

Resting on His wondrous love  
which ne'er can measured be;

Resting with sure confidence, just resting, Lord, on Thee.

Resting on the finished work of Christ my risen Lord,  
Nothing short of this can ever perfect rest afford;  
Christ has died instead of me, on Him my sins were laid;  
Nought remained for me to pay,  
for He my debt has paid.

Resting ever day by day, and resting hour by hour,  
Not on my frail feebleness but on His mighty power;  
Resting on His tender care to keep me day and night,  
Folded in His peace which turns the shadows into light.

Resting on His grace which can supply my utmost need,  
I can come to Him and rest, for He gives rest indeed;  
'Mid the weariness of life there's shelter in His heart;  
In the sickroom I can rest and talk with Him apart.

Resting in the certainty of everlasting light;  
Resting in the certainty that faith will turn to sight;  
Resting where earth's strife and sin  
make hope grow faint and dim;  
Resting, for my Lord is mine, and I rest safe in Him.

(Florence A. Armstrong, June 1916)

## TO ISRAEL IN BRITAIN

The following poem to the Israel nation was also written by Florence A. Armstrong. Composed in the days of Empire, it has been slightly altered and shortened to bring it up to date. It is a *call to repentance*, a call far more urgent today than when it was written.

Oh Israel, My Israel, wilt thou not turn to Me?

For everlasting is the love which I have giv'n to thee.

"I am the Lord, I change not," I am evermore the same,  
And many, many years ago, "I called thee by thy name."

Come back! Come back! "My first-born" son,  
My child to Me so dear,

"My ear is ever open," and I yearn thy voice to hear;

Thy father's God is thine, and He'll ever so remain,  
And as He called in days of yore, He calls to thee again,

"Cast off thy sins by righteousness,  
and all thine idols break,"

And come and test My faithfulness,  
and My forgiveness take:

"My everlasting arms" open wide to hold thee tight,

Thy weakness will be strengthened by  
My all-sufficient might.

"On eagle's wings" I've carried thee, from Egypt until now.

"Thy name is graven on My palms," My seal is on thy brow;

Return to Me whole-heartedly, and thou wilt understand

That from the first thy destiny  
in My great heart was planned.

Thy glorious world-wide Empire, so renowned,  
of glowing fame,

Was promised and foretold to him, through whom thy  
greatness came:

To "Abraham, My friend," by Mine own faithfulness  
I swore

To make him "heir of all the world" for ever, evermore;  
To his obedience and his faith thou owest this great gift,

Then cease from pride, and unto Me  
thy head and heart uplift.

For east and west, and north and south,  
where'er the sun doth shine,

On thee My faithfulness is spread with radiance all Divine;

Though kingdoms rise and fall, yet thou,  
"the kingdom of the Lord,"

Must everlastingly remain, because of "My sure Word."

Thy name, though changed because I willed,  
is ever dear to Me,  
And I have blessed thee, and will bless, in air,  
and land, and sea.

But thou must suffer for thy sins so grievous in My sight,  
Yet still behind the frowning cloud is everlasting light.

Does it mean nothing, Oh my child,  
to know that thou art Mine,  
Redeemed by Christ, My Son Beloved,  
heir to My gifts Divine?

Dost thou indeed despise My love,  
which folds thee round and round,  
And watches o'er thee day by day  
where'er thy flag is found?

Return in penitence and seek the riches of My grace,  
And think of My long patience, thou through all thy life  
can'st trace;  
Is it for nothing but her own worth Britain remains to-day,  
Though not as "ruler of the waves",  
or holding unbounded sway?

Who gave our Empire all she held,  
Who has guarded our Island Home?  
Who, but the God of Israel, from Whom all blessings come!

.....

Must we relinquish all we held, our Empire great and wide,  
Like thieves and robbers must we stand shamefacedly aside?

God's promises are hung upon a sure and steadfast nail,  
Fastened securely to His heart we know they cannot fail;  
And His promises are resting on the everlasting love  
Of Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God,  
who came down from above.

As Israel, then, we must repent,  
and seek our God above,  
And chastened, as redeemed, return  
in gratitude and love.

(The above poems were taken from *The Northern British-Israel Review, Vol VII July 1916-April 1917, Scotland*)

## THE SEAL OF OUR LORD ON THE OLD TESTAMENT

The following article was written by Mr. F. C. Hocking of the UK when his letter written in response to a newspaper article by a local Church leader entitled: "*Where have we failed?*", was published.

[Quote]

The Letter Reprinted:

A student of any secular profession who chose to disbelieve parts of his text-books, to replace those parts with his own ideas and to ignore completely very large sections, would not need to ask this question when his examination papers showed up the results of his policy. Why, then, is the organized church unable to answer its own question regarding its failure?

The Bible has been so mauled by most of its part-expounders that churchgoers are left with only one idea, so well epitomized by Acts 3:19,

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,....

But they are rarely encouraged to dwell on the remainder of the quotation which reads:

..... when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

From the pulpit churchgoers often get a picture of an anxious God Who desperately hopes that we shall be so effectively attracted by the Gospel of Salvation (a term which is nowhere to be found in the Bible) that we shall join Him *up above* when we die. The picture, on the contrary, should be that of a Majestic Being Who has prepared a plan for obstinate mankind, to be carried out here *on earth*. A plan which, eventually, will be put into action when mankind, or part of it, admits that it cannot work out its own salvation.

### The Gospel of the Kingdom

Our Lord Jesus Christ preached the Gospel of the Kingdom before He announced God's promise of everlasting life to those who acknowledge His Son as their Saviour.

On 41 occasions (not counting repetitions in the various gospels) the Lord Jesus quoted from the Old Testament. On 33 occasions He paraphrased parts of it.

On 14 occasions He referred to incidents recorded therein. That makes a total of 88 references to it [88 being the number which relates to Christ as Lord]. Added to that He told His listeners, Search the Scriptures (and that was *before* there was a New Testament), . . . . . they are they which testify of me" (Jn. 5:39). This sets the seal of Jesus Christ on the Old Testament.

What was good enough for the Son of God should be good enough for our clergymen. If they would search the *Old Testament* they would find that it contains prophecies of the setting up of God's Kingdom here on earth with an everlasting People (Isa. 44:7 ancient = everlasting: Strong's Con. No. 5769) as its nucleus. That People, once powerful but weakened and brought to their knees before they can be put to this use by God, will have at their head the everlasting royal House of David (2 Sam 7:8-17) when Jesus Christ returns to this earth to occupy the Throne, and to reign in person.

It would be a simple conclusion to regard this as nonsense, but we cannot, reasonably, accept one prophecy which we like and fling out the rest. If we clasp to our bosoms the prophecy which promises everlasting life, we must be equally impressed by the admonition of the One Who delivered that promise from God when He said later,

**O fools, and slow of heart to believe ALL that the prophets have spoken:... (Luke 24:25)**

Would this startling story repel or attract the British public? God should know. His Holy Spirit inspired His prophets to record it. Should it not be preached? End of Letter.

### On the Road to Emmaus

It will be remembered that the two travellers to whom Jesus said, **O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken**, though neither was shown as being one of His disciples, were, nevertheless, of the company of certain women . . . . which were early at the sepulchre (v. 22). They must, therefore, have been well acquainted with His teachings and miracles. Yet they, with their knowledge of the Hebrew Scriptures, which was shown to be certain by the phrasing of our Lord's condemnation of them, were not ready to apply the predictions in God's Word to the events which were within their own experience, and about which they were so deeply and sadly mystified. Should this not, in the case of those who are regarded by the world as being closest to God in His service, amplify the warning given earlier to the disciples:

**And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch. (Mark 13:37)**

No one will deny that, now, at this very period of our own lives, Men's hearts [are] failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth... (Luke 21:26) Added to that we have Paul's warning in 2 Thessalonians 2:3. Speaking of the 'Day of Christ' he said, .....that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first.

Both Ferrar Fenton and Ronald Knox, and also the *Companion Bible* notes, show 'falling away' as 'apostasy'.

The determined approach by the formal church towards Rome thus seems to be combining with the current troubled state of the world's material [and moral] affairs in giving us an emphatic warning that we are near the end of the age. Accordingly it behoves us all (particularly unnecessarily mystified clergymen, in view of their so great responsibility) to be prepared for the most startling event in all history when Jesus Christ the King shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (Acts 1:11).....

Of the many warnings given in the Old Testament there is one which is particularly relevant in these days:

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD: .....they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. (Amos 8:11-12)

Though prophecy must come true it can hardly be imagined that any credit will accrue to those who ensure the fulfilment of the sad parts of it. However, the time will come (judging by the context it will be after the Kingdom has been set up) when the unbelieving custodians of God's Word will see the fulfilment of the promise (Jer. 3:15):

And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

#### *LET US PRAY*

*Our Father, we beseech Thee to teach us and guide us to understand Thy Word written for our learning. Grant that Thy light may shine upon its pages and that we may feel the Holy Book widen and deepen with our years.*

*Increase our desire to seek after Thee, for we believe that meditation and research uplifts us in relation to Thee, creating in us a holy comradeship and consciousness of Thy abiding presence.*

*Free us with Thy Holy Spirit and develop us for Thy service.*

*We lift up our hearts in thanks and praise, acknowledging Thee to be the Lord our God.*

*AMEN*

# THE KINGDOM OF GOD - Part 5

## HOSEA'S PROPHECY

Hosea was a prophet to the northern Ten Tribed Kingdom of Israel, although he had warnings for Judah also, as well as promises of future restoration. His period of prophesying was 72 years and he prophesies vividly the fall of the kingdom of the House of Israel. He was thought to be 98 years old when Samaria, the capital, was finally destroyed, at which time his prophesying ended and possibly his life also.

His last statement regarding Samaria (Hos.13:16) is a terrible prophecy of its final overthrow, which came in 717 BC at the end of a long and cruel siege.

**Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.** Such was the cruelty of the times.

Chapter 1 of Hosea's prophecy outlines, in symbol, the history of the House of Israel from their setting up as an idolatrous nation under kings who were not of the House of David (1 Ki. 12:19-33; Hos. 8:4) to their national redemption and repentance in the "latter days" (Hos. 3:5; 13:14 - 14:2). The other chapters detail their iniquities - the reasons for their national demise.

In Chapter 1 the Prophet is told by God:

**Go take a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms for the land hath committed great whoredom departing from the Lord.**

In Scripture whoredom is symbolic of idolatry. As a whore is an adulteress, a woman unfaithful to her husband, so idolatry meant that, nationally, the House of Israel was unfaithful to Jehovah, who had sustained with them the relation of an husband.

**.... my covenant they break although I was an husband unto them saith the Lord.** (Jer. 31:32)

A "wife of whoredoms", therefore, meant that Hosea was to marry a woman of the idolatrous Kingdom of Israel. So the Prophet married Gomer the daughter of Diblaim (which means 'a double cake of figs' and is symbolic of sensual pleasure) - an apt symbol for the state of the nation both in that day and this. "Gomer" means completion, and typified a full measure of idolatry, which brought the final judgment. (Compare Gen. 15:16)

## THE SYMBOLISM SO FAR:

The Prophet symbolized Jehovah as the husband of Israel. Gomer, his wife, symbolized the idolatrous House of Israel as a national entity.

The children, then, were to symbolize the people of the House of Israel. Their names signified various stages in their future history for, as the individuals within a nation change, so do the attitudes, values and behaviour of the nation as a whole.

### JEZREEL - THE FIRST CHILD (Ch. 1:4)

Gomer conceived "and bear him a son.

*And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Jezreel."*

The Great Plain of Esdraelon, which is the Greek form of the word "Jezreel" and which is also mentioned twice in the O.T. as the Plain of Megiddo, was of unsurpassed fertility. It was drained by the Kishon River at which Elijah slew the Prophets of Baal.

The City of Jezreel was situated on the eastern edge of the Great Plain at the head of the rich and fertile valley to which it gave its name.

The Valley of Jezreel declines rapidly from the Great Plain to the Jordan Valley enabling ready access from beyond Jordan, and thus providing a route for the invasion of Israel by enemies from the East.

The name **JEZREEL**, spoke first of the beauty and abundance of the land which God had prepared for His People and into which He had brought them.

But the word **JEZREEL** is itself a **homonym** - i.e. it has two meanings.

1. "May God scatter": symbolizing **judgment** (Jer. 31:10-14)

*"Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock."*

2. "May God sow" symbolizing **blessing** (Zech. 10:9-10)

*"And I will sow them among the people(s): and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again. I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them."*

They are to be resown in their own territory.

Continuing with verse 4 of Hosea chapter 1:

*“Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.”*

[Note that it was this “kingdom” which was to cease, not the “house” (or descendants) of the Ten Tribes: but they were to be scattered.]

This passage refers to the period covering Israel’s history from the time of King Ahab (who allied himself in marriage with the Baal worshipping Jezebel), to the last descendant of Jehu. It was a period of intrigue, murder, bloodshed; robbery, violence and anarchy, of religious persecution, apostasy, moral decadence and child sacrifice. Truly the blood-guiltiness of Jezreel in that period had reached its peak.

They rejected any reliance on God and trusted in alliances with other heathen nations: Hosea exclaims:

*Israel is a silly dove without a heart, they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria. (Hos. 7:11)*

After this, in 765 BC, Israel came under tribute to Pul, King of Assyria, which was the beginning of the end of the **Kingdom of the House of Israel**.

*“And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel (destroy Israel’s armies) in the valley of Jezreel.”*

And, indeed, it was broken and they fled, scattered before their enemies, the armies of Assyria.

Hosea also said:

*“When Ephraim (the leading tribe of the Ten) spake trembling he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal he died.” (13:1)*

Idolatry had been the root cause of this final destruction of Samaria after a siege which had lasted from 721-717 BC.

So closed, in 717 BC, the first chapter in the history of the **House of Israel**. The name Jezreel (may God scatter) had portrayed a terrible picture of apostasy, idolatry, moral debasement, murder and finally, an awful judgment - invasion, starvation, cruel suffering, death and captivity - which should never have happened.

Jezreel, the fruitful field had been defiled with blood and the last stand made in Israel’s capital, Samaria, had failed.

## LO-RUHAMAH - THE SECOND CHILD (Ch. 1:6)

The next phase in the history of the House of Israel is symbolized by the name of Hosea's second child: **Lo-Ruhamah**.

**And she conceived again, and bare a daughter.**

**And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.**

The N.T. interprets the meaning of "Lo-ruhamah" as "not having obtained mercy" and as "not beloved" (1 Pet. 2:10 and Romans 9:25) for God was to have no more mercy on that generation of the Kingdom of Israel, and utterly took them away (as he had done the unbelieving generation in the wilderness), leaving, in the world's view, the **House of Judah** only as the **People of Jehovah**, and the only custodians of the **Kingdom of God on earth**. (And again, because of apostasy, the Kingdom was taken from the Jewish nation also by our Lord (refer to Mat. 21:43).

The House of Israel, in the state of 'not beloved', was to suffer for a long period the tragedy of captivity and exile (Hos. 9:17):

**My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.**

"But," continues Hosea "*I will have mercy upon the House of Judah and will save them by the Lord their God, .... not .... by bow nor by sword nor by battle nor by horses nor by horsemen.*" (Ch. 1:7)

This prophecy was fulfilled in the days of Hezekiah, King of Judah, in 710 BC, six years after the final fall of the Kingdom of Israel, when God destroyed in one night 185,000 soldiers in the camp of Sennacherib, another invading Assyrian King, and Jerusalem was preserved for 125 years more. However, Sennacherib had already attacked Judah, destroying 46 "fenced cities" and deporting 200,000 men of Judah into captivity with the people of Israel. Hosea had warned this would happen:

**"For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.** (Hos. 8:14)

## LO-AMMI - THE THIRD CHILD (Ch. 1:8-9)

And the Prophet has another child, called **Lo-ammi**.

**Now when she had weaned Loruhmah, she conceived, and bare a son. Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.**

After the fall of Assyria to the Babylonians the captive Israel people disappeared from Assyria, having lost their position as part of God's Kingdom nation and their identity as the People of God: indeed, as the years passed they lost even the knowledge of who their ancestors were.

As tribal remnants they moved slowly westward to gather in Western Europe and the British Isles. Here they developed gradually once more as a Kingdom, emerging from their prophesied "Seven Times (2520 years - 7 x 360 years) of Punishment" to enjoy, for a period, the blessings of the undergirding Abrahamic Covenant promised them for the "latter, or last, days". We read in Genesis ch. 49:

*"Jacob called unto his sons and said Gather yourselves together that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days (i.e. the AD era).*

Then follows a list of the various promises which pertained to each of the tribes, e.g., Judah was to be the tribe which would produce a royal line of kings.

Joseph was to be a fruitful bough whose branches ran over the wall, and who would be given blessings of heaven above and of the deep which lieth under. What an accurate portrayal of the spread of sections of the Anglo Saxon Celtic peoples and of the agricultural and mineral wealth they found in their various lands.

Ephraim and Manasseh would grow into a multitude - Manasseh, to become a great people and Ephraim, a multitude or company of nations.

If the British and kindred peoples have fulfilled these promises which were made to the fathers for the Latter Days, why are they, and the world, so ignorant of their identity as the People of God?

The answer lies in the name of Hosea's last child - Lo-ammi, meaning 'not my people'. The descendants of the House of Israel were not to be known as the People of God. The knowledge of this relationship was to be lost both by them and by the peoples of the world.

This was never said to the House of Judah and, consequently, although a great number of the House of Judah did lose their identity when they joined the Ten Tribes in their Assyrian captivities, the official representatives of the House of Judah are today still identified by the world as the People of Jehovah, and bear the name 'JEWS'.

But the House of Israel became Lo-ammi (Not My People). Having broken the Mosaic Covenant and consequently borne the "curse of the law", they were cast out of the Promised Land to endure the prophesied SEVEN TIMES periods of punishment instituted in Leviticus chapter 26.

Remember, however, that even though the Old or Mosaic Covenant made with the first Israel Nation had been broken and no longer operated, the great, unconditional, everlasting Abrahamic Covenant was still in operation with its blessings for Israel and all nations. Without the Abrahamic Covenant Israel would indeed have perished.

*"I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."* (Mal. 3:6)

Thus when the Israel Peoples eventually came out of their Times of Punishment they began to enjoy the blessings of the Abrahamic Covenant which we quoted earlier:

*"By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou [Abraham] hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice."* (Gen. 22:15-18)

Verse 10 of Hosea Chapter 1, says:

*"Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God."*

John chapter 1 verses 11 & 12 speak of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ:

*"He came unto his own [land, people, Throne], and his own received him not.*

*But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:..."*

Many individuals of the House of Israel have, throughout the Christian Era, become sons of God through belief in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and faith in His sacrificial death on their behalf, and they will have the greater blessing of being, as members of His Body, administrators in the coming Kingdom Age.

But emerging gradually from the Punishment Periods in the "latter days" the people of the House of Israel were to develop as a Christian Nation, whose Law Code was based on the Law of God given through Moses, and whose sovereigns were of the House of David.

Following the Reformation when the Word of God was believed, and the Name of God and His Son were reverenced by the bulk of the British Nation, they became, as the Historian J. R. Green expresses it, **THE PEOPLE OF THE BOOK AND THAT BOOK WAS THE BIBLE.**

In receipt of great blessings that small nation expanded into a mighty Christian empire upon which the sun never set, and a great People, with power to protect the Church and its missionaries, and keep the highways of land and sea safe for the world-wide spread of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Sadly, this same people is today once more in an ever-increasing state of apostasy, and as a result their wealth and power are being drained away. The modern-day Israel Peoples have largely turned their backs on their great Living God and spurn the Salvation bought for them by His Son. They have turned aside from His Perfect Law for social harmony, and are in captivity once again, this time in the great edifice of man's humanistic society, with its usurous economy, its unwieldy and manipulable Statute Law, its man-derived philosophies, military enterprise and man-inspired religions.

As untruth is published abroad and faith in our God is scorned, God's blessings, both material and spiritual are being withdrawn, as is His protection.

But, remember, the Word of God states regarding the **House of Israel**, that "*in the place [Palestine] where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the Living God.*"

We can, therefore, anticipate eagerly the time when repentant descendants of the **House of Israel and the House of Judah**, will nationally seek the **Kingdom/Sovereignty of God and His Righteousness**. This, however, will be possible only when the **New Covenant** becomes a **national reality** as stated in Jeremiah chapter 31. (Ref. Jer. 31:31-34)

*"Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:....After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people."*

God did scatter His People in judgment but His wonderful Promises to the Fathers have sustained them throughout the many centuries of their existence. Our Lord's matchless work of Redemption has made it possible for all Israel as a People, to turn in repentance to our God and become, once again, the People of the Kingdom of God on earth. Instead of being scattered in judgment they will be resown in their own land for their own blessing and, as "a priestly kingdom and an holy nation", for the blessing of the whole world.

Looking forward to the final gathering of all Israel, Hosea prophesies, in the last verse of Ch. 1:

*"Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land [i.e. the land of their scattering]: for great shall be the day of Jezreel. [their resowing]"*

This will usher in the Kingdom Age when our returned Lord Jesus Christ will rule from Zion, and "*.... the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.*" (Isa. 11:9).

**"O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God;  
for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.**

**Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him,  
Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously:**

**so will we render the calves of our lips.**

**Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses:  
neither will we say any more to the work of our hands,  
Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.**

**I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely:  
for mine anger is turned away from him.**

**I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and  
cast forth his roots as Lebanon.**

**His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the  
olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.**

**They that dwell under his shadow shall return;  
they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine:  
the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.**

**Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols?**

**I have heard him, and observed him:**

**I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.**

**Who is wise, and he shall understand these things?**

**prudent, and he shall know them?**

**for the ways of the LORD are right,**

**and the just shall walk in them:**

**but the transgressors shall fall therein."**

**(Hosea Chapter 14)**

**(Ed.)**

## THE LAND OF CANAAN

In view of the great confusion which exists today respecting the terms Hebrews, Judahites, Israelites, Galileans, Judeans, Jews, Israelis, - it may be useful to discuss the political divisions of this area over the centuries.

Situated to the west of the Jordan River, the Land of Canaan originally extended from Sidon in the north, to Gaza in the south, and east to Sodom and Gomorrah. The name signifies "low lands" as distinct from the mountainous land of Gilead on the east side of Jordan.

At the dawn of their history the Canaanites seem to have formed ten nations. Later they dwindled to seven (Gen. 15:18-21; Deut. 7:1) of whom the Amorites were the most powerful as their name was sometimes used for the whole of the inhabitants of Canaan (Gen. 15:16). At the time of Moses "Canaan" denoted the whole country to the west of Jordan and the Dead Sea.

When the Children of Israel entered Canaan the Philistines, Moabites, Midianites, Ammonites, and the children of Amalek and Edom, were residing in its immediate vicinity, some of them within its borders. Joshua divided the country into 12 parts, Ephraim and Manasseh taking the place of Joseph, and Levi being spread among the other tribes.

In the North dwelt Asher, Naphtali, Zebulun and Issachar. This area afterwards became "*Galilee of the Gentiles*" and later again, *Galilee* proper.

In the Middle dwelt Ephraim and half of Manasseh. This area later became *Samaria*.

In the South dwelt Judah, Benjamin, Dan and Simeon, this area later becoming known as *Judea*. After the fall of the southern House of Judah to the Babylonians, the territory of Simeon to the south of Judah was taken over by Edomites from the environs of Mt. Sier, and was to become known as *Idumea*.

Beyond Jordan dwelt Reuben, Gad, and the other half of Manasseh. This area was to become known as *Perea*, etc.

During King Solomon's reign the distinction of tribes became less marked as the kingdom was greatly extended, being divided afresh into twelve districts each under its own officer (1 Ki. 4:7-19). At this period the two main sections of the Israel People were united as one Kingdom.

These two sections (the *House of Israel* and the *House of Judah*) are described by the Prophet Jeremiah as “the two families which the Lord hath chosen” (Jer. 33:24). The Jewish historian, Josephus, refers to all these people as Hebrews up to this period in their history.

But after Solomon’s death the ten tribes, together spoken of as the “House of Israel”, revolted from his son Rehoboam, forming the northern Kingdom of the House of Israel of which Shechem (Sychar) was the first capital (1 Ki. 12:1,19-20), then Tirzah, until King Omri built the city of Samaria (1 Ki. 15:33; 16:23-24), which fell finally to the ASSYRIANS in 717 BC. Thus the Kingdom of the House of Israel fell, but its inhabitants, the House of Israel, were dispersed among the Gentiles to endure their “Times” of punishment for apostasy, about which they had been warned from the beginning. (Ref. Lev. ch. 26)

Josephus clearly denotes the inhabitants of the northern Israel kingdom as Israelites, as distinct from the Judahites of the southern Judah kingdom.

Jerusalem remained the chief city of the Judah kingdom which was to outlast the Israel kingdom by about 120 years until it was itself conquered by the BABYLONIANS in 585/4 BC.

Fifty years later King Cyrus allowed a small section of captive Judah to return to Jerusalem from Babylon to rebuild the Temple and city wall. However, they were hindered by the local Ammonites, Moabites and Samaritans - a people of mixed origins who named themselves after the country of Samaria, when settled there by Assyrian Kings. This was done after the Israelite inhabitants of Samaria had been deported to Media to prevent them returning to their homeland. Josephus writes of Nehemiah’s plans to get the city wall built in spite of the local Samaritan opposition. He writes:

[Quote] So the Jews prepared for the work: that is the name they are called by from the day that they came up from Babylon, which is taken from the Tribe of Judah, which came first to these places, and thence both they and the country gained that appellation. [End quote]

Both the names ‘Jew’ and ‘Judea’, therefore, derive from the *Tribe of Judah* not from the Israelite kingdom which had been dispersed over 170 years prior to this time. On the clay prism of Sennacherib of Assyria is recorded his siege of Jerusalem in BC 710. Judah’s king is titled *Hezekiah the Judaean*.

Thus the terms "Jew" and "Judea" derived from the House of Judah and their territory, and were not applied at this time to the members of the House of Israel.

From then, however, the true significance of the terms gradually became obscured. As time went on all peoples who came to worship Jehovah, as He was worshipped in Jerusalem, were called "Jews" whether of the Tribe of Judah, of the other Tribes, or proselytes from other peoples. It must be remembered also that those many Judahites who were to believe on The Christ, would become known as 'Christians' rather than 'Jews', as would their descendants. Those Judahites who believed not continued to be known as 'Jews', together with all other proselytes to the Jewish religion (now known as Judaism).

To add to the confusion, after the Babylonian Captivity the term "Israel" was applied to survivors of the whole nation without regard to the old tribal distinctions. The terms "Jew", "Judean" and "Israelite" became synonymous in general usage, the term "Jews" being applied to the People as a whole in place of "Israelites" or "Hebrews".

## JUDAEA:

The name "Judea" appears first in Scripture in Ezra 5:8 where it designates the country where the Temple was being rebuilt after the Babylonian Captivity. It is equated with the people of Judah in Daniel 5:13:-

.....Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry [i.e. Judea]?

It appears as "Judaea" in Matthew 2:1 where it is stated:

..... Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king

Judaea was the Greek and Roman designation of the Land of Judah, the borders of which were at times increased under the Hasmonean Dynasty who ruled the Jewish Nation.

After the Roman conquest in 63 BC *Judaea* denoted all Palestine, including Galilee and Samaria, but was used also in the narrow sense, excluding these areas.

**Herod's Kingdom of Judaea** (37-4 BC) included all Palestine as well as some districts east of Jordan.

**Archelaus' ethnarchy of Judaea** (4 BC- 6 AD) embraced Judaea in the narrower sense and Samaria, but in AD 44 the Roman Province of Judaea included Galilee also.

In the time of our Lord, Palestine was a Roman proconsulate under the governor of Syria. It comprised five divisions:

1. *Galilee*, which included most of the scenes of His personal ministry, and from where most of His disciples were chosen (Isa. 9:1; Mt. 2:22-23; Lk. 4:14; Mt. 26:69; 28:7-16). This district, lying west of the Sea of Galilee, was despised by the Jews (of Judaea), even though many of the inhabitants were Judahites, because of its distance from Jerusalem, its connection with the Samaritans, and the impurity of the dialect spoken by the people (Mk. 14:70). The inhabitants were known as Galileans.
2. *Samaria*, which included the middle division of the kingdom, and separated Galilee from Judaea (Jn. 4:4). The inhabitants were known as Samaritans. They comprised Cutheans and mixed people sent there by Esarhaddon of Assyria in 677 BC, plus elements from Israel and Judah.
3. *Judaea*, which was nearly the same area as the ancient kingdom of Judah, the inhabitants being known as Jews.
4. The *Peraea* District (or *Beyond Jordan*) to the east, which included Abilene, Trachonitis, Ituraea or the Hauran, Gaulanitis, Batanaea (the ancient Bashan, but less extensive), Peraea proper (between the Arnon and Jabbok rivers), where John the Baptist was beheaded, and Decapolis (the district of the Ten Cities) which was across Jordan from Galilee..
5. *Idumaea* (Greek for Edom), a province which was added by the Romans, and comprised the extreme south parts of Judaea (originally Simeon's territory), with a small part of Arabia. Having been conquered by John Hyrcanus in 130 BC and incorporated into the Jewish nation by circumcision, the Idumeans (Edomites) became "one with the Jews" and their descendants were known as "Jews" from that time on.

The Wilderness of Judaea extended from the beach of the Dead Sea to the very edge of the Central Plateau or Hill Country. Jericho, Ain Feshka and Ain Jidi (Engedi) are three well-watered places on the eastern edge of the desert. Two of the Prophets were born in the face of the Wilderness of Judaea - Amos at Tekoa and Jeremiah at Anathoth. It was the scene of David's refuge from Saul. It was there that John the Baptist prepared for his mission, and there that our Lord suffered His great temptation.

It is not surprising that the **Ten Tribes** (the House of Israel) who were dispersed in the 8th century BC, and who never returned to their homeland to rebuild their nation, should have lost their identity during such a long period of time. They were an idolatrous nation from their beginning as their first King, Jeroboam, had made golden calves for them to worship, to prevent them travelling to worship Jehovah in Jerusalem. They would have quickly gone astray. Nationally they cut themselves off from the God of Israel, truly becoming "Lo-ammi"- Not My people (Hos.1:9) and without hope of restoration, until their national redemption was purchased at Calvary. As well as this their national name "Israelites" (House of Israel) has been applied loosely to other peoples for centuries.

Remember that God had warned the House of Israel by Hosea the Prophet that He would 'no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away' for, being idolators, they were 'not my people, and I will not be your God.' (Hos. 1:2,6 & 9)

But at the same time He had promised that they would become a very numerous people and that in the place [Palestine] where it was said unto them, **Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God** [a believing people - (Refer: John 1:12)]. (Hos. 1:10)

The Bible contains many references to the restoration of the true seed of Israel and Judah, as God's People and His witnesses to the rest of Creation (e.g. Jer. 31:31-37; Amos 9:8-15; Isa. 43:10-12; 44:8) The evil generation had borne the consequences of their apostasy, so the House of Israel were to be restored at a future time:

**Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom [Israel], and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the HOUSE OF JACOB [the descendants of Israel & Judah], saith the LORD.** (Amos 9:8)

Read again the conclusion of Hosea chapter 1:

**Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land [of their dispersion Comp.Bib.]; for great shall be the day of JEZREEL [the re-sowing of the Nation in their restored land].** (Hos.1:10-11) (Ed.)

## AT REST

On January 11 this year at Epworth Hospital, Melbourne, our dear friend and colleague over many years, Miss Gwen Chidzey, passed away aged 86 years. Gwen joined our Federation in January 1946, and became a Member of Council in 1972. We thank Gwen for her generosity and committed service, and for her witness and example during her long membership of 59 years.

## MORE ABOUT OUR CHANGING WORLD

The *New Scientist*, 23.10.04, reported that so few cod remain in the North Sea, Irish Sea or off the west of Scotland that the International Council for the Exploration of the Sea has advised that none should be caught next year.

The same issue also warned that the world's frogs are dying in their millions and the reason why has not been discovered. One third of the 5743 known amphibian species are under threat worldwide, with 427 species being critically endangered. This is a worse situation than for mammals, of which just under one quarter are threatened, and for birds, almost an eighth of which are threatened. []

*The Age*, 04.11.04, printed a London report which stated that global warming is causing the Arctic icecap to melt at such a rate that by 2070 it may have no ice at all. The cap has shrunk by 15-20 percent in 30 years and will accelerate, causing the Arctic to warm twice as fast as the rest of the world. Native communities, wildlife and economic activity are likely to be harmed but oil and gas deposits will be easier to reach. There could also be more farming and short-cut trans-Arctic shipping lanes may open. []

The medical reporter for the *Sunday Herald Sun*, 24.10.04, wrote that a new study in Britain has revealed that children's bodies are riddled with potentially dangerous toxins. Tests have shown that children as young as nine can have up to 75 toxic substances in their systems. This is well above the number detected in their grandparents. This man-made chemical contamination could affect Australian children also.

Some of the chemicals found have been linked to neurological damage, fertility problems, cancer and birth defects, and it was discovered that certain pesticides and industrial chemicals which had been banned up to a decade before the children were even born were identified. These results are likely to be repeated throughout the Western world.

*Perfluorinated* chemicals used in the manufacture of some clothing, cosmetics and non-stick coatings for cookware, although never produced in Australia, are being imported.

*Polychlorinated Biphenyls (PBC's)* previously used in electrical equipment, etc., in Australia, were found in everyone tested.

*DDE* - a breakdown of DDT, which is banned in Australia, was also found in everyone tested.

*Organochlorine Pesticides* - Volunteers tested positive for organic pollutants used in agriculture. Most have been withdrawn from Australia.

*Brominated Flame Retardants* - Newly used in a wide variety of products (plastics for some white goods, car interiors, furniture, bedding, computer casings, carpet and underlay), these chemicals were detected in four children and three adults.

*DEHP* - A phthalate and hormone-disrupting chemical used in plastics, PVC flooring, food packaging, cosmetics and toiletries. It was detected in more than three quarters of volunteers, including children. [1]

In line with our society's increasing oppression by Statute Law *The Weekly Times*, 02.02.2005, reported that "a bureaucratic maze of rules and regulations" is causing business opportunities and jobs in regional Victoria to be lost.

Regulations, often poorly drafted and duplicating other rules, are not only costly to small country businesses but are holding back business activity and investment.

"The cost of complying with Victoria's 20,000 pages of legislation and 5000 pages of regulations is 15 percent higher for country businesses than for their city counterparts..... Victorian businesses had to deal with 69 regulators, 170 Acts of Parliament and 176 sets of regulations, covering Workcover, taxation, and permits and licences for a whole range of activities...." The cost of compliance and the unproductive time spent on compliance was considered unjust. [1]

*The Age*, 25.20.04, reported that the Royal Navy now recognises Satanism. A devil-worshipping non-commisioned officer in the Royal Navy has become the first registered Satanist in the British Armed Forces, having been officially recognised as a Satanist by the ship's captain. This allows him to perform satanic rituals aboard and to have the Church of Satan carry out his funeral if he is killed in action. He is lobbying the Ministry of Defence to make Satanism a registered religion in the armed forces so Satanists can join up without "fear of marginalisation and the necessity to put up with Christian dogma".

The Church of Satan was founded in San Francisco in 1966 by its high priest, Anton Szandor LaVey. Satanists are encouraged to perform rituals in worship of the devil, to fulfil their sexual desires and to change situations or events in accordance with their will.

Ritual trappings can include a black robe, an altar, the symbol of Baphomet (Satan), candles, a bell, a sword, a gong and a model phallus.

The arrival of the navy's first Satanist shocked veterans. Admiral Sir Sandy Woodward, former commander of the South Atlantic Task Groups in the Falklands War, said Satanism would be "terribly undesirable" on a ship.[]

The Faithworks column in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, 30.01.05, discusses the changes in the world statistical centre of the "Christian Faith" over the centuries, emphasizing that its centre is now Timbuktu in the West African nation of Mali, and predicting that by 2100, 80 percent of 'Christians' will live in Africa.

[Quote] "The Christian Church began as a unified body of believers, but over the years divided into separate groups.

Jesus taught that Christians would be recognisable by their distinctive behaviour and by the way they loved others. But sociologists tell us that in the West, Christians divorce their spouses just as often as their secular neighbours. They are, in general, as materialistic, self-centred, sexually immoral and sometimes even more racist than their pagan friends.

A study released by The Barna Group of California, shows that the likelihood of married adults getting divorced is identical among born-again Christians and those who are not born again..

Scholar Alan Wolfe, who published a penetrating study of American religious life, said today's evangelistic movement exhibits 'so strong a desire to copy the culture of hotel chains and popular music that it loses what religious distinctiveness it once had.' Wolfe argued that there was increasingly little difference between an essentially secular activity such as the popular entertainment industry and 'the bring-'em-in-at-any-cost' efforts of evangelical megachurches." [End Quote]

Conclusion: "Every day the church is becoming more like the world it allegedly seeks to change."

The Bible demonstrates over and over again that God unquestionably knows the end from the beginning.

Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh,  
shall he find [the] faith on the earth? (Luke 18:8)

Surely, the above comments are signs that we are approaching the end of this age and the return to earth of our Saviour and King, Jesus Christ The Lord. (Ed.)

## ONE LAW

One law shall be to him that is homeborn,  
and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.  
(Ex. 12:49)

Once again, the Bible, the Holy Law/Word of God, has the answer to the many problems being experienced within our *multicultural societies*. There must be one Law Code (preferably the Biblical Law of God), governing a society if it is to operate without friction, and escape disintegration. The *International Express*, 28.12.2004, published a sad article entitled *Lessons for Britain as Dutch Flee Their Multicultural Land*, by David Paul, parts of which are reproduced below.

Beside a giant Christmas tree in Amsterdam's Dam Square, a Rastafarian was cheerfully selling lumps of cannabis to passers-by. A few hundred yards away dozens of almost naked girls from all around the world were standing in floodlit shop windows selling their bodies to any man with 30 pounds in his wallet. Drugs and sex openly on sale are familiar scenes to anyone who has visited Amsterdam, whose residents have long adhered to the maxim : "*Live and Let Live*"

Beneath the surface, Dutch society is in crisis after many years as a model of liberalism and racial tolerance. And there are some disturbing lessons for Britain in the alarming breakdown in the social order of a European nation just a one-hour flight from London.

Rising religious and ethnic violence has erupted across Holland, with attacks on immigrants and revenge attacks by them in response. In one week last month, more than 20 mosques, churches, Islamic and Christian schools were either petrol-bombed or vandalised. Six Dutch politicians accused of being "enemies of Islam" have received death threats. Two are in such danger they live in police safe houses. The speaker of the Dutch Parliament, Jozias van Aartsen, said "Holy War has come".

Holland's educated white middle class fear for the future, despite having an income per head that is higher than in any major country in Europe, and they are leaving their homeland in droves..... In the first six months of 2004 the net loss to Holland was 13,313 people...engineers, nurses, experts and businessmen. They have had enough of Holland's multiculturalism and are heading for the wide-open (and, though few will admit it, almost exclusively white-populated) lands of Canada, Australia and New Zealand. Last month, Dutch Immigration and Integration Minister Rita Verdonk, who is one of those to have received a death threat, admitted: "We were naive in thinking people would exist in society together."

The chairman of the independent Migration Watch UK pressure group, Sir Andrew Green, believes the Dutch "white flight" phenomenon may already have begun in Britain, but people here still have the option to settle in

different areas of the country, rather than move abroad. "There is clear evidence..... that people are moving out of London at the rate of 100,000 a year, and people are leaving other city centres.....

The Office of National Statistics predicts an immigration-fuelled population boom in many areas of Britain. The population of London and the South-east is forecast to swell by 15 percent, to about 30 million, by 2028. The population of East Anglia will rise the most - by 16.8 percent - with a 16.5 percent increase in the Southwest. Immigration now accounts for 85 percent of Britain's population growth.... London and the South are already twice as crowded as Holland, the most crowded country in continental Europe.

The wave of anti-Islamic violence in Holland is being watched nervously in Germany which is home to more than three million Muslims, most of them Turkish. The former German Chancellor Helmut Schmidt ....said that allowing the Turks who arrived in Germany as guest workers, to prop up the economy in the 1960s, had been a mistake. [Could this be a warning to Australia regarding the current proposal to import similar "guest workers" here from China?] The present Chancellor, Gerhard Schroder, has recently adopted a tougher line on immigrants, warning they had to integrate better into German society.....

In Amsterdam, Rotterdam, The Hague or Utrecht, there are places where immigration is getting out of hand. They re-create their own country. They have their own shops, their own schools, their own places of worship [their own laws?] People are on the streets with knives and guns. May 2002 [saw] the assassination of Holland's firebrand politician Pim Fortuyn. He was shot by a left-wing activist after denouncing the Netherlands' 30 year "experiment" with multiculturalism as a "disastrous error".

Dutch Government experts believe that by 2010 Rotterdam, Amsterdam, The Hague and Utrecht will have Muslim majorities. Of Holland's 16.2 million population, almost one in five is of foreign origin, and white Dutch children are already the minority in four Dutch cities.

With the same gradual multicultural expansion occurring in other Commonwealth countries, how blessed we are that the "lost" House of Israel is to have its final inheritance in the Land promised to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. (Ref. Gen. Chs 13,26,35,etc) Read Jeremiah 3:14-18:

Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to ZION: and I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding..... At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, .....In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers. [Praise ye THE LORD]



# British-Israel World Federation

## (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 637

March, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mai 1 or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me [Paul] also, as of one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: .....

And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

For since by man [Adam] came death, by man [Jesus Christ] came also the resurrection of the dead.

For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

(1 Corinthians Chapter 15:1-26)

## THOUGHTS ON THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST

[Quote] Never did any precaution of human power more soundly miscarry than at the Resurrection. Impotent were all hindrances to His Resurrection! Neither Jewish seals nor Roman arms availed! The first Evangelist, in few but divinely graphic words, narrates how Heaven met all this defiance of the powers of darkness (Matt. 28:2-4):

And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

After Mary Magdalene had returned to the city, the other Mary and Salome entered the Sepulchre. The angel of the earthquake whom the terrified guards had seen sitting in awful splendour on the removed stone outside, was now observed by the amazed and trembling women within and in much serener aspect.

He had scared the soldiers with withering fear; he now soothes the affrighted women with words of surpassing consolation: Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified. He is not here, for HE IS RISEN as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. (Matt. 28:5-7)

To give clearness to their conviction, He graciously invites them to survey the place where the Lord had lain, and then dismisses them with a message to His disciples that they should see Him in Galilee, as He had indeed *appointed before His death* (Matt. 26:32; Mark 14:28):

But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

This reference to His own distinct appointment with them is remarkable and important - *important*, as helping them to believe in His Resurrection, when they should recall His words and compare them with the angel's message: and *remarkable*, as indicating the unswerving advance of His purposed mission to the very end.

How appalling the events which had happened since the Thursday evening, when He had said:

After I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

Could anything better tend to rally the prostrate and 'scattered sheep' of His fold than this quiet *resumption of a purpose*, which Gethsemane and Calvary and the Grave had failed to drive from His memory? On reflection, this part of the message must have been to the disciples a fruitful seed of ultimate conviction that He had, indeed, Risen from the Dead. [End quote]

(By the Rev. Peter Holmes, DD, FRAS,  
*The Cyclopaedia of Biblical Literature*)

[Quote] Let me bring Thee a wreath, Lord Jesus!

Let me bring it now and here -  
to the spot which the world calls Thy grave.

There are many wreaths of *PITY* on that spot;  
but it is not a wreath of pity that I would like to bring.  
Not a cypress, but a laurel, would I lay on the steps of Calvary.

Often have I looked at my brother's grave and said,  
"How unfinished is the work of life!"

But when I gaze on *THY* tomb I have the opposite feeling.  
I say, "*THIS LIFE* was rounded, perfected!"

They tell me that the path of glory leads but to the grave;  
but *THY* path to the grave led to *GLORY*.

Therefore I will bring no cypress to Thy Cross.  
Tears are out of place there; pity is unseemly there.  
Worship alone can reign there.

Thy crown glitters in the dust;  
Thy face shines in the gloom,  
Thy Kingdom comes in the cloud,  
Thy Sceptre waves in the pierced hand.

Thou art powerful in Thy prostration,  
Thou hast dominion in Thy dying;  
Thou art conqueror in Thy final cry.

The wreath I bring to Calvary shall be a wreath of glory!

[End quote]

(By Rev. G. Matheson DD, *Studies of the Portrait of Christ*)

## ‘EASTER’ AND THE RESURRECTION

The American holiday calendar commemorates religious, patriotic, and secular events. The year starts with New Year’s Day, an event that celebrates a change of numbers with the dropping of the ball in Times Square, and a milestone in life as each one of us marches toward our final destiny.

Then it moves on in February to the commemoration of our great presidents; then into late March or early April to celebrate ‘Easter’, the Resurrection of Jesus Christ; then on to the Fourth of July, the most patriotic holiday of the year. The next is Labour Day in September, a secular holiday celebrating labour unions.

On October 31, there is Halloween, not a national holiday, but a relic of Druid paganism that the public schools have adopted as some sort of ghoulish festival of the black arts.

From there we go to Thanksgiving Day, a combined religious-secular holiday, in which we thank God for His bounty and blessings. And finally, we end the year in a blaze of light and music with Christmas, celebrating the birth of the most important Person in history, Jesus Christ.

### Calendars:

Indeed the religious holidays memorialize the life of Jesus Christ, which is honoured differently by Protestants and Catholics. Actually, there are three calendars intertwined in the American calendar: Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish. The Protestant calendar reflects a simpler form of Christianity practised by the Puritan Calvinists who settled

in New England beginning in 1620. The Catholic calendar reflects the more elaborate religious festivals celebrated worldwide by Catholics: Ash Wednesday, Shrove Tuesday, Palm Sunday, Lent, Good Friday, Easter, and Christmas. The Jewish calendar, quietly subsidiary to the two Christian calendars, celebrates religious holidays only. You cannot secularize the cycle of Jewish holy days. They remain distinctively religious events.

But there is one holiday in which the three calendars converge: 'Easter'.

The Jewish holiday of Passover is an important part of the life of Jesus Christ, whose momentous Last Supper was a celebration of Passover. From there the Son of God went to His crucifixion, and from there He was laid in a tomb where He was resurrected. At 'Easter', we celebrate the Resurrection of Jesus Christ and His ascension to Heaven.

But 'Easter' has been so thoroughly secularized that most Americans see and enjoy it as a celebration of spring in Hollywood technicolour images. Here, show business merges with religion.

Thus we hear Judy Garland sing of her Easter Bonnet with the blue ribbon on it, and see television pictures of the Easter Parade in New York, with everyone decked out in their new modish clothes, with throngs of worshippers crowding St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth Avenue.

And there are Easter bunnies and Easter eggs for the little ones. Indeed, it is a joyous time all over the United States and among Christians the world over.

### **The Most Important Day**

But it is also the most important day in Christendom, for without the Resurrection there could be no offering of salvation, forgiveness of sin, and life after death. There could be no Christianity without the Son of God, for it was the **miracle of His Resurrection and Ascension that affirmed the divinity of Christ.**

Of the Passover, the Last Supper, where the drama of 'Easter' begins, we read in Mark 14:

**After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.**

**But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people. (vs. 1-2)**

**And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a**

pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. (vs.13-17)

And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. (vs. 22-24)

[After the Supper our Lord and His disciples passed over the brook Cedron and entered a garden where He is betrayed by Judas Iscariot.

Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. (Jn. 18:3)

Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas..... who sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. (Jn. 18:12-14 & 24) ]

After Judas' betrayal and His arrest Jesus is then taken to Pontius Pilate, the Roman governor, who answers the cry of the rabble to crucify Him. We read in Matthew 27:27-31: Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

Luke 23:26-27 & 33-34 continues the account:

And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.....

And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. (Matthew 27:57-60)

Then we read of the miracle of the Resurrection:

And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid. (Mark 16:2-8)

This is not fiction. It is not a myth. In Jerusalem there is a tomb similar to the one described in Scripture. It is a cave hewn out of the rock with a stone surface inside where the body must have lain. To secure the tomb, there is a great round stone, like a wheel, that is rolled in a groove at the entrance of the tomb. No one from the inside could roll that stone away.

But His Resurrection and Ascension are confirmed by witnesses (Acts 1:3):

To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. (Mark 16:19)

And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (Acts 1:10-11)

And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following: (Mark 16:20)

Thus the great drama of 'Easter' culminated. However, it was difficult to designate a date for the celebration of the Resurrection until AD 325, when the First Council of Nicaea, convened by Roman Emperor Constantine, adopted the Gregorian Calendar to regulate the ceremonial cycle of the Roman Catholic and, later, Protestant churches. The Council decided to keep Easter on a Sunday and constructed several special tables to compute the date.

'Easter' falls on the first Sunday following the first ecclesiastical full moon that occurs on or after the day of the vernal equinox, which is fixed as March 21. 'Easter', therefore, can never occur before March 22, or later than April 25. The Eastern churches, using a modified Gregorian Calendar, date 'Easter' according to the astronomical full moon for the meridian of Jerusalem. In any case, in 2004, 'Easter' was celebrated on April 11, but this year it will be March 27.

It should be noted that the secular calendar that the world uses for commerce and politics is dated from the birth of Jesus Christ and revolves around the important events in Christ's life. We tend to take the Christian calendar for granted because of its universal secular use, but its significance should never be underestimated. It provides and maintains the historical and ecclesiastical record of Christian civilization, the world's dominant civilization.

Jesus' followers were convinced that He was the Messiah prophesied in Scripture, and He went on to conquer the non-Jewish world so that Jew and Gentile alike could be saved from sin and brought into covenant with Almighty God.

## THE RESURRECTION:

As every Christian knows, or should know, the Resurrection of Jesus Christ and His ascension to heaven is a crucial and indispensable part of Christian theology. It is the miracle that proves Christ's being as the Son of God, the Mediator between mankind and God the Father.

The purpose of Christ's being sent to this earth was not only to save mankind from sin and offer salvation and eternal life after death, but also to extend the covenant made between God and Abraham and his descendants, to the rest of mankind.

Abraham was promised: .....in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. (Gen. 28:14) And Galatians 3:14-19 explains that the blessing of Abraham would come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, the "one Seed" of Abraham.

The Lord Jesus told the Apostles as He was about to ascend to Heaven: Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (Mat. 28:19-20)

And that is why Christianity spread as it did, because it offered mankind the benefits of the covenant, a life lived in accordance with God's Law, a life that could conquer sin. We read in Mark 16:15-16: And he said unto them,

Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned [condemned].

Those who rejected the gift of salvation were indeed condemned.

In Luke 24:44-47 Christ tells the Apostles:

And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Thus Christ affirmed the continuity between the Old Testament and the, then future, New Testament. And the Gospel in Christ's Name, was to be preached among all nations, beginning with His own people of Judah.

Jesus Christ is identified in Hebrews 12:24 as the Mediator of the *new covenant*. He was the 'holy means' that established the covenant between God the Father and sinful mankind.

We read in 1 John 4:14-15:

And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

And in John 11:25 we read: **I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**

## **Worth Living and Dying For**

Why were the Apostles willing to accept so much suffering in order to spread the Gospel? Because they believed in the truth of the Resurrection. They believed in the truth of Christ's miracles. It was indeed the miracle of the Resurrection that convinced many pagans to believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ. And it was the honesty and sincerity of the apostles that were responsible for the fast spread of Christianity throughout the ancient world.

Christianity offered a moral code for human life based on God's love of His creatures. It offered the believer forgiveness of sin, salvation, and eternal life after death. It offered liberty in Christ. Men were at last liberated from the fickle, arbitrary actions of the pagan gods, the appeasement of whom was the central substance of their worship.

The practice of Christian worship was simple and honest. The reading and explanation of Scripture became a key means of extending Christianity to the next generation. It followed the Jewish practice in which the Torah is read throughout the year as a constant reminder of God's commandments. Yet, in those early days, with little written Scripture, the Christian faith grew on the basis of the spoken Word, and thousands believed because it offered a welcome alternative to pagan depravity.

Today, Christ offers the same salvation from depravity in a world that has fallen prey to a new twenty-first century paganism. It is difficult to understand how a civilization that worshipped the idol of "scientific progress" could so easily succumb to pagan primitivism and barbarism.

In the name of freedom of speech we have allowed pornography to flourish and corrupt millions of people every day. And in the name of women's rights we have allowed abortion-on-demand to destroy millions of the unborn.

## **Modern Idol Worship**

What this means is that modern man is as susceptible to corruption as was primitive man in the days of pagan idol worship. In fact, we have today idol worship on a scale unimaginable in ancient times. Our technology has not raised our morals nor brought us closer to God, but it has,

in fact, made our belief in God more essential than ever. For if ever there was a two-edged sword, it is technology, that mocks God by claiming its power to be as God.

But there are many souls who are not deceived by the new gods of technology and humanism. The new remnant is growing as more and more human beings become aware of the lethal seductions all around us. Despite the complexities of our high-tech culture, it is obvious that the way to salvation is as startlingly simple as it was in Roman times.

The light of Christ leads the way: it leads us out of the cultural maze. It leads us to the Promised Land of perfect freedom in Christ.

(By Samuel L. Blumenfeld, author of 8 books on Education including *Alpha-Phonics*, and *Homeschooling - A Parent's Guide* Available on Amazon.com)

## THE "FIRST RESURRECTION"

**Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the *first resurrection*: on such the second death hath no power.**

The Resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, which we rightly commemorate each year, was indeed a great and wondrous event, yet its real significance is not so much that HE AROSE, as it is that HIS RESURRECTION is but a prelude to ours - that because HE broke the permanency of death's bonds, we too shall rise some day.

This is the very essence of the Christian faith, yet Christians generally seem to give it little thought. Except for a hazy notion that it is to occur at the "end of the world", few have any idea of when, or under what circumstances, their resurrection is to take place.

Yet the Bible makes it very clear that the time of OUR RESURRECTION is extremely important, for not all are to be raised at the same time or under the same circumstances.

In simple yet emphatic words the Bible declares that there are to be TWO RESURRECTIONS, one when our Lord returns to establish His Kingdom and reign over the earth, and the other *a thousand years later*.

It teaches that those raised in the *First Resurrection* are to live through the thousand years of our Lord's reign over the earth; that they are to have the privilege of serving in the administration of His Kingdom, and will not have to face the judgment of their 'works' (deeds in this life) which awaits those raised in the *Second Resurrection*.

Of those raised in the First Resurrection we read: "....

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: .....and they LIVED [in resurrection life] and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the *first resurrection*.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the *first resurrection*: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. (Rev. 20:4-6)

But of those raised in the Second Resurrection we read:

.....and they were JUDGED every man according to their works ..... and whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. (Rev. 20:12-15)

If one's deeds in this life have been such as to escape condemnation in this judgment, then certainly to be raised in the Second Resurrection is good. Nevertheless, it can in no way compare with being raised in the First. For in addition to being free of all danger of condemnation in the last judgment, those raised in the First Resurrection have the inestimable privilege of living with, and serving our Lord through the thousand glorious years of His Kingdom here on earth, and through all eternity in the New Heaven and New Earth to come. (Rev. Ch. 21)

Thus the time of **OUR RESURRECTION** is a matter of the greatest importance. Are we to be among those to be raised at our Lord's return, to live and reign forever with Him in His Kingdom, or are we to rise only in time to face the final judgment?

The Bible shows us clearly that those to be raised in the First Resurrection are those who **BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST as the promised Messiah and Son of God.**

"Martha saith unto him, I know that he [Lazarus] shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

Jesus said unto her, I AM the resurrection, and the life: he that **BELIEVETH IN ME**, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I **BELIEVE** that thou art the **CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD, WHICH SHOULD COME** into the world. (Jn. 11:24-26; ref. also Jn. 3:16; Rom. 10:9-10)

May we all look forward to taking part in the First Resurrection!

(Based on an article by the Late W.H. Bennett, Canada)

## FAITH IN THE CATACOMBS

Crises reveal much about individuals, groups, and peoples. Certainly the true nature of faith comes to the fore. We venerate ancestors, great men of faith, and national heroes who faced great challenges with strong faith and character. Long after they are gone we draw from their strength.

One of the testimonies left by early Christians of Rome is the catacombs - vast networks of underground burial chambers beneath Rome and some other cities. They are a modern reminder of early Christians' faith and willingness to act upon it, even to their financial hurt and under the threat of persecution. In all likelihood, some of the same Christians who were the first to hear Paul's letter to the Romans read in the church there are among the first buried in these tombs.

The catacombs are not just unusual because they are separate and underground. They stand out as burial places for Roman Christians when the Romans almost universally burned the bodies of their dead according to the Greek practice. The Roman Christians immediately rejected this practice and carried over the Jewish respect shown for the remains of the dead.

The ancient Hebrews and Christians based their faith on God's promise of life beyond this life. Their respectful treatment of the dead reflected their respect for that promise. The early Christians did more than believe in the resurrection of the body; they showed a reverence for the body as itself an heir to the victory over the last enemy that shall be destroyed- death (1 Cor. 15:26).

### Christian Burial

Christian burial was modelled after that of the Saviour, which was itself after the manner of the Jews (Jn. 19:40). The Hebrews had a traditional ritual treatment of the dead. It involved a washing and a wrapping of the deceased in linen with aloes and myrrh. To economize on these ingredients was considered as dishonouring to the dead.

Huge amounts were used for prominent individuals. Eighty pounds of spices were used for Rabbi Gamaliel, yet Nicodemus and Joseph of Arimathea showed their reverence for Jesus by providing a hundred pounds of such spices (Jn. 19:39-40). And the two Marys and their friends, thinking Jesus was denied this honour, approached the grave on the first day of the week also prepared to anoint the body (Lk. 23:56 - 24:1).

For prominent persons, a large bed of spices was burnt, the body later being laid in the remains (2 Chron. 16:14; Jer 34:5). Found unworthy, the wicked Jehoram was denied this honour (2 Chron. 21:19).

The body was clothed either in ordinary dress, linen cloth, or a shroud before being placed in a burial chamber. In first century Jerusalem prior to AD 70, remains were later transferred to stone boxes, called ossuaries. The *Biblical Archaeology Review* (Nov./Dec. 2002) made international headlines when it reported the discovery of an ossuary with the inscription: 'James, son of Joseph, brother of Jesus.'

The death was accompanied by a customary loud wailing. Such 'lamentations' were described in Mark 5:38 as a tumult. The procession to the burial place involved family and friends in numbers corresponding to the individual's prominence or esteem in the community. Thus, a great number of people accompanied the widow of Nain as her only son was carried to his grave (Lk. 7:11-12).

Likewise, during the next few weeks, family paid frequent visits to the tomb of a loved one. When Jesus went to Bethany after the burial of Lazarus, Mary rose to meet Him, having been told of His approach by her sister. Those around her assumed that she was going to the grave to weep (Jn. 11:31).

The early Christians followed the custom of burying the dead even though this represented a considerable effort and expense and, in the case of the Roman Christians, a rejection of longstanding social practice. Augustine denied any superstitious belief in the life of the corpse in death, such as those that dominated Egyptian respect for the dead, but attributed Christian burial to the belief that even bodies of believers were under God's providence in anticipation of their resurrection.

Cremation was condemned as lacking reverence and a practical denial of the belief in resurrection Christians were to profess. It was not without cruel intent that many martyrs were denied burial by being burnt by their persecutors. It was perhaps thought to deny them, or at least mock, a future hope in which the Christians were known to believe.

By the fourth century it was common for palm or olive branches to be carried in funeral processions as symbols of joy and victory. Leaves of laurel and ivy were placed with the deceased as representations of immortality, and flowers were scattered over the body.

The Romans felt seeing a funeral was a bad omen so their ceremonies were held at night. Christians, on the other hand, developed the funeral procession along the lines of a march of triumph. The Lord's Supper was commonly celebrated at the grave, to represent the communion of those living and the dead in the mystical Body of Christ. The error of praying for the dead may have begun with prayers at the grave commanding the dead to God. The service ended with the Lord's Prayer and a benediction.

For a time Roman Christians even abandoned the dress of mourning used by pagan Romans, instead expressing their hope in the victory of eternal life by wearing clothing appropriate to a feast. Gradually the feelings of loved ones caused a return to clothes of mourning. The death of believers was so integrated into the life of the church that gravediggers were not regarded as common labourers, but as servants of the Church. The early Church treated death and interment as an opportunity to teach a theology of both life and death and to guide the believer's understanding in a difficult time.....

It is universally recognized that the vast majority, if not all, of the extensive catacombs were dug by Christians for their own use between the first and fifth centuries, corresponding to the times of earliest persecutions and the onslaught of the barbarians.

The original purpose of the catacombs was as burial chambers, where the believing dead were laid in tombs carved into the walls of the passages. Originally, these were closed by slabs of rock or tiles. Some larger tombs apparently served as family vaults. None of the catacombs could have been excavated or existed in secret. Land was purchased and used for these extensive projects and, complying with Roman law, they were placed outside the limits of the city (as it existed at the time). They were named and well-known for centuries.

### **The Resurrection of the Dead**

Later, the catacombs were used as places of refuge in times of persecution. The extent to which they were used as places of refuge was probably much more limited than we tend to imagine. They did have the advantage of being labyrinths peculiarly familiar to Christians, with countless hiding places in hundreds of miles of passageways. Certainly such a complex would have discouraged pursuit by government officials. The real value of the catacombs, however, lies not as a memorial to persecution, but as a testimony to the early Church's faith in eternal life and the resurrection of the dead.

Inscriptions and symbols in the catacombs testify to the thinking of the early Christians. Some are historical, and represent scenes from the Old Testament and the Gospels. There are symbolic images, including the lamb, the vine, the rock, the light, the fountain, and the lion. Most frequently seen is the fish. The Holy Spirit is represented by a dove, the Church by a ship (often sailing near a lighthouse), immortality by a peacock, and the resurrection by a phoenix. These were symbolic: cypress and pine representing death; the palm, victory; the olive, good works; and the vine, union with Christ.

These symbols and the few remaining inscriptions were also departures from the fatalism of Roman despair at death. Christians testified to their hope, peace, and sense of life in God. *"Alexander,"* says one inscription, *"is not dead, but lives beyond the stars, and his body rests in this tomb."* Another says, *"Aselus sleeps in Christ."*

A third use of the catacombs probably grew from their uses as places of funerals and refuge. They became themselves places of worship in times of persecution. They had been places of gatherings for burial, the Lord's Supper, and baptisms. With the living and the dead in close proximity for centuries, it is hard to imagine how later generations could not have adopted a superstitious veneration for the remains and relics of martyrs. In order to prevent increasing desecration, Pope Paul I removed many of the bones of martyrs and saints and distributed them to churches and monasteries in the eighth century. Other popes did the same.

More were removed by Crusaders. Thus, the mere quantity of such relics in the Middle Ages need not cause us to doubt their authenticity. The catacombs did not become secret and lost until the Middle Ages, being rediscovered by clerics in 1490 and in the following century by scholars. It is easy to dismiss traditions, ceremonies, and symbolism important to another historical era. It is more difficult, yet more edifying, to understand them as an out-working of the very real faith of Christian brethren we will know only in eternity.

Today, the catacombs are empty. Still, they represent the power of the faith of the early church in the resurrection of the dead to eternal life and its reverence for the promises of God. The testimony of these believers remains today for our edification. May our acts and legacy to future generations be so enduring. [ ]

(By Mark R. Rushdoony, *Chalcedon Report*, April 2003)

## CHINA'S DRIVE TO WORLD-POWER STATUS

On October 9, 2003, *The Age* reported that China had taken a cautious step into space being the third nation to send a human being into space. The Shenzhou space module was adapted from the Russian Soyuz space capsules and carried only one person. Mr. Xie Guangxuan, former director of the Government's China Rocket Design Department, was quoted as saying, "China's space technology has been created by China itself. We started later than Russia and the United States. It's amazing how fast we've been able to do this."

It is interesting that the *American Free Press, October 6, 2003*, reported that FBI officials have identified more than 3,000 "front" companies in the United States operating as a cover for Chinese spies - but have been frustrated because the Bush administration is "slow to act" against the communist country due to Big Business's ties with the "People's Republic". More than 3,000 companies in the US are controlled by China's powerful Secret Intelligence Service (CSIS) and hundreds of Chinese intelligence officers and their well-paid informers are operating through these companies within the US.

The FBI sent a "red alert" to all technology companies that they are now the prime targets for Chinese operatives. Corporate executives were asked to review their internal security. Universities like Harvard and Yale provided the FBI with details about Chinese students on campus. Organizers of technology conferences - which always attract Chinese scientists - were briefed on how to recognize a possible CSIS agent. It was estimated by a State Department intelligence analyst specializing in Asian and Chinese affairs, that in the three years prior to 2003, as much as US\$24 billion worth of secrets had been stolen by the Chinese.

But sources within the Washington intelligence community told *American Free Press*: "There is a clear reluctance to move against China. The intelligence consensus is that the president is receiving intense pressure from major US business corporations in the US who do not want their huge holdings in the People's Republic to be disturbed." There are hundreds of billions of dollars invested in projects in China by corporations listed on the Forbes Fortune 500. Three hundred companies in Canada were also known to be CSIS fronts.

## Chinese Leading Spy Agencies [Amer. Free Press, 6.10.03]:

[Quote] China now has the world's largest intelligence gathering apparatus. As well as CSIS (with an approximate staff of 4,000), a third based overseas, the others are:

**STD:** Headquartered in the monolithic Ministry of Defence building in China's capital city, the Science and Technology Department (4,000 members) has two prime functions. (A) Collating all signals traffic from the Chinese navy, overseas embassies and satellites.

(B) Targeting all foreign firms at the cutting edge of military and civilian technology.

**MID:** Reports to the Politburo and Army General Staff. Brief includes updating all foreign military capabilities. Members attached to every Chinese embassy and consulate. Number of staff estimated at 1,500.

**ILD:** Small specialist unit (300 members). Conducts high-tech intelligence gathering.

**MSS:** Equivalent to the FBI but three times larger with a staff of 3,500. Targets all foreigners in China and spies on its own citizens.

**NCNA:** Nominally a news agency reporting on Chinese affairs. Based in all major countries. Has long been a cover for all other Chinese intelligence agencies engaged in clandestine activities. [End quote]

As China and India compete with each other to become the fastest-growing economy in the world they are swamping the industrial West with low-cost consumer goods with which we are unable to compete.

It was reported in June last year that car production in the world had a 30 percent over-capacity so that stiffer competition and stagnant markets face every car-producing country. Of the 2.7 million vehicles produced by China last year 900,000 were for export. Industrialized nations, including Australia, welcomed China into World Free Trade via the World Trade Organization but, as over-supply increases, competition for markets will intensify and we will reap the whirlwind.

The Chinese output is rising at an alarming rate and is capable of flooding the world market at prices no one can rival. Multinationals have poured US\$22 billion into car manufacturing ventures in China since the 1980's enabling China to export its surplus at prices which will displace national car industries. Volkswagen has committed a further AU\$8 billion for further expansion in China during the next 5 years.

India's expansion is also incredible with its predominance in Communications Technology, and Multinationals are pouring investments into a country which once invested in Western economies. India is expected by some to outpace China within 5 years. On October 19, 2004, India announced at the Third India ASEAN Business Summit in New Delhi, that it wanted to set up an Asian Economic Community that would include ASEAN countries; China; Japan; South Korea and India - creating a huge market stretching the Himalayas to the Pacific Ocean. It would be as large as the European Union and rival the Latin American Free Trade Agreement in size. It is expected that Japan and China would become leaders in the suggested Asian Economic Community. However, China is working towards gaining ultimate control.

## Latin America

The current strengthening of Sino-Latin relations could mark the beginning of the end of US domination in Latin America. The *Phil. Trumpet Feb. 2005 p.21*, reported that "for Brazil and Venezuela, the strategic partnership with China also includes strengthening a multipolar geopolitical framework that challenges US hegemony....."

Chinese oil and gas companies will be assured access to contracts in Venezuela ranging from exploration and production of crude oil and gas, to the construction of refineries and petrochemical plants. Although Venezuela is the 4th largest supplier of oil to the US, it seeks to break free of its reliance on America, and is using China's "thirst for oil" to achieve this.

US influence in Latin America will wane as Chinese companies already own critical sea gates in the region. China, through the front company of Hutchison Whampoa Ltd., controls the Panama Canal and also one of the world's largest container ports - Freeport, Bahamas. Both are critical for the import of oil into the US because the greatest concentration of refineries, terminals and storage facilities, including the nation's Strategic Petroleum Reserve, is in the Gulf of Mexico region. This means that much of the oil must pass through the Caribbean region, a route now significantly controlled by China.

Now one of China's top four crude oil suppliers, Iran, has secured a preliminary oil and natural gas agreement with China potentially valued at tens of billions of dollars. This is in line with China's establishment of a huge deep-water port in Gwadar, Pakistan, at the entrance to the Persian Gulf.

## China and the World's Sea "Gates":

The *Phil. Trumpet*, Jan. 2005, reports that [Quote] over the past two decades, China has quietly and steadily secured a position on almost every sea gate in the Pacific, Indian and Atlantic oceans. Even the British ports of Thameside and Felixstowe and the world's largest seaport, Rotterdam, have been penetrated by Chinese interests. From Suez to Panama, the Straits of Malacca to the Persian Gulf, from Poland to Pakistan, China has steadily moved to take over control of the major cargo-handling facilities at the world's most strategic trade choke points..... Amazingly, the US has even permitted this nation, a declared enemy, to build and to control the largest container port in the world - in Freeport, Bahamas - just 60 miles south of its own backyard!...." [End quote]

The *Phil. Trumpet* also points out that one of the prime attributes of British power under the *Pax Britannica*, which largely secured the world in comparative peace for a century and more, was the British Empire's literal possession of every major sea gate in the world, although those strategic control points were not fully secured until the 18th and 19th centuries.

"When the British Empire held sway, it controlled all sea-gate access to Palestine, the common name given to the general land area which incorporates the City of Jerusalem, while Suez, the Dardanelles, Oman, Gibraltar, Malta and Cyprus were all under the British flag. It was impossible for any foreign nation to enter the vicinity of Palestine by sea without permission from the British Navy. The British also controlled access to the Khyber Pass, which is the major strategic land gateway to Palestine from Asia via the Hindu Kush Mountains. All that is now history.

Britain and America have given away their possession of this world's major gates - Turkey has the Bosphorus, Pakistan has the Khyber, Oman is in Islamic hands, and German patrol boats secure the Mediterranean on behalf of the European Union. And who stands at both ends of perhaps the most crucial gate of all, the Suez Canal? China!"

"Whosoever commands the sea, commands the trade;  
whosoever commands the trade of the world  
commands the riches of the world,  
and consequently the world itself."

(Sir Walter Raleigh, 1610)

(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 638

April, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

---

---

## THE PERFECT WORK

Psalm 40 is figuratively prophetic of the coming Messiah who, in verses 1-4, speaks of the power of Israel's great God to deliver Him from the machinations of the Evil One.

I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust [his security without fear], and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

Verse 5 praises God as follows:

Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

Verses 6-10 describe Messiah's future work which He would accomplish in the fullness of time.

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire;  
MINE EARS HAST THOU OPENED:  
burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

THEN SAID I, LO, I COME: IN THE VOLUME OF THE  
BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME,  
I DELIGHT TO DO THY WILL, O MY GOD:  
*yea, thy law is within my heart.*

I have PREACHED RIGHTEOUSNESS in the great  
congregation:

lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.  
I have NOT HID THY RIGHTEOUSNESS within my heart;  
I have DECLARED THY FAITHFULNESS  
and THY SALVATION:  
I have NOT CONCEALED THY LOVINGKINDNESS and  
THY TRUTH from the great congregation.

When the prophesied time came for Messiah's work to begin (Dan. 9:23-27) He was born into this world as the perfect Son of God, born of a virgin (Isa. 7:14; Luke 1:27-35).

After the initial angelic pronouncements in relation to His Birth and the acknowledgement of His kingship by the expensive gifts from the East, there is no record of Him until he is 12 years of age, when He attended the Feast of Passover in Jerusalem. At this age, the Companion Bible points out, He would have become a *son of the law*. If they had performed "*all things*" according to the Law, Joseph would have paid the five shekels redemption money (Num. 3:46-51; 18:15-16) which gave Joseph the *legal right* to be reckoned His 'father' and to claim the obedience recorded in verse 51 of Luke chapter 2:

And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: .....

But after a day's travel on the homeward journey, they were unable to find Him in the company and had to return to Jerusalem to look for Him.

And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, THY FATHER and I have sought thee sorrowing. (Lu. 2:46-48)

Mary's statement was legally correct but not truly so. Hence our Lord's reply:

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me?  
wist ye not that I must be about MY FATHER'S  
BUSINESS?

And they understood not the saying which he spake unto  
them. (Lu. 2:49-50)

These are our Lord's first recorded words.

His last words are given in John 19:30:

**When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, IT IS FINISHED: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.**

Messiah's work - His Father's business - was to demonstrate the character of Almighty God - His *righteousness*; His *faithfulness*; His *salvation*; His *lovingkindness* and His *truth*.

The Lord Jesus told the Jews:

**I speak that which I have seen with My Father... (Jn 8:38)**  
and **I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. ....I do always those things that please Him. (Jn. 8:28-29)**

Having glorified God and manifested His perfect character on earth our Lord finished the work which He had been given to do (ref. Jn. 17:1-8), but the great power of the Godhead was yet to be revealed in the Resurrection of the Son of God from the dead.

In the preface to his book *The Prince of Life* Marcus L. Loane writes:

[Quote] The fact of the Resurrection is the supreme pivot round which faith in Christ must ever revolve.

**"If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain" (1 Cor. 15:14).** The naked cross has no meaning apart from the empty tomb, for His sacrificial death and His resurrection life cannot be separated. If He did not rise from the grave, the cross would only represent the death of a noble martyr; but if He rose on the third day, it would then represent the death of a mighty Saviour.

That is why the Resurrection was the basic subject of the apostles' preaching. It is the grand doctrine which gives proportion and harmony to the entire body of truth. Apostolic testimony apart from this fact would be like a lock without a key.

It was an integral part of the work which God's Son came to do: His birth and life and death without it, would have been imperfect and incomplete.

He who alone had power to lay down His life also had power to take it again; and He was declared to be the Son of God with power when He rose from the grave (Rom. 1:4). It was thus that death was robbed of its

mortal prey and that life was clothed with its latest joy; and it is in the power of His Resurrection that we now find the pledge of our resurrection in time to come (Phil. 3:21).

Glorious as was the Atonement, "much more" glorious was His Resurrection (Rom. 5:10). It means that we do not worship a dead Master but a living Saviour - One who was dead, but is alive for evermore (Rev. 1:18).....

[The Resurrection] was foretold in Scripture by men such as Job and David (Job 19:25; Ps. 16:10). It was foretold by Christ Himself (e.g. Jn. 2:18-22; Matt. 12:38-41; Matt. 20:17-19, etc.) .....

It is clear that His friends did not expect Him to rise, for they were all amazed when they saw Him alive..... Yet within a few weeks from the day of the cross they were openly proclaiming that they had seen this same Jesus alive (Acts 1:22; 2:32, etc.)

The men who had once fled in panic and had been filled with despair were now prepared to storm the city where He had been crucified, and to proclaim the truth in the presence of those who had put Him to death:  
**The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree** (Acts 5:30). [End quote]

*Faithworks*, Sunday Herald Sun March 27, 2005, states that the acclaimed scholar Penachas Lapide, who described himself as an Orthodox Jew, was astonished when he researched Jesus.

"I accept the resurrection of Easter Sunday not as an invention of the community of disciples, but as an historical event," he wrote.

"If the resurrection of Jesus from the dead on that Easter Sunday were a public event which had been made known, not only to the 530 Jewish witnesses but to the entire population, all Jews would have become followers of Jesus."

His Perfect Work completed, the Lord Jesus promised the apostles they would soon be empowered by the Holy Spirit to enable them to be His *witnesses even unto the uttermost part of the earth* (Acts 1:8).

**So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God** (Mk 16:19).

When o'er the plains of Galilee  
the stars their watch were keeping,  
Nor ripple stirred its deep blue sea,  
and weary men were sleeping:  
Burst on the silent night the song,  
That airy lips were singing:  
The hour by prophets promised long,  
That blessed dawn was bringing.

To Him, the new-born Christ that day  
In Bethlehem's manger lying,  
The wondering shepherds sped their way  
Ere morning dews were drying;  
And wide and far the echoes flew,  
The joyful tidings bearing;  
And saints that waited for Him knew  
'Twas God His Christ declaring.

He came - He lived - He died for men,  
Immortal life bestowing  
Through death itself; then rose again,  
With life immortal glowing!  
Then forth His witnesses were sent  
To tell the wondrous story,  
While up, through parting clouds, He went  
To take the throne of glory.

(Ray Palmer)

## THE POWER OF PENTECOST

**But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Acts 1:8)**

The Lord Jesus said that before doing anything, the disciples were to wait - to await the outpouring of the Holy Spirit which would empower them to witness unto Him. But why wait? Why would not the Spirit be poured upon them at the moment of the Ascension? Why could the Spirit not be poured upon them while the Lord was yet with them? The answer lies in the Festivals laid down by the Lord for Israel in the Old Testament.

Israel's epic escape from Egypt - known as The Exodus - occurred in the month of *Abib* (the green-ear-month) which thereafter became the first month of the Sacred Year, in place of *Tisri* which became the seventh month. ( It should be noted that after the Babylonian captivity, *Abib* came to be called *Nisan* (Neh. 2:1; Est. 3:7). )

*Abib* was the month that began the harvest - the season for gathering grain and fruit. In Scripture "the harvest" is also used to illustrate spiritual truths. For example, it is used of the spiritual harvest to be brought in during the Christian centuries (Matt. 9:37 & 38; Jn. 4:35 & 36); and the spiritual harvesting for judgment at the end of the age (Joel 3:12-14; Matt. 13:30; Rev. 14:15).

The Passover, God's great act of judgment and mercy which finally delivered Israel from their Egyptian bondage, was to be commemorated first in the Sacred Year on **15th Abib** (Nisan) together with the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which celebrated Israel's first meal of unleavened cakes eaten at Succoth after their departure from Rameses (Ex. 12:37-39). This yearly memorial was instituted to keep alive Israel's faith in their great and mighty God. It also was to teach their posterity faith in the coming Deliverer - He who, typified by the Passover Lamb, would come to deliver them from the spiritual bonds of sin and Satan by the Sacrifice of Himself.

Following the Passover Supper and the Feast of Unleavened Bread on 15th Abib, the **16th Abib** (Nisan) marked the beginning of the *grain harvest*. This commenced with a Wave Offering to the Lord of the first ripe *barley sheaf* of the new harvest. Until this had been offered no one was permitted to eat either bread or roasted grain from the new harvest. The barley sheaf - without leaven, therefore symbolic of sinless perfection, was waved before the Lord as the Firstfruits of the whole harvest. This typified the resurrected, sinless Son of God as the Firstfruits of that wonderful, everlasting Spiritual Harvest made possible by His Perfect Work at Calvary.

**For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: CHRIST THE FIRSTFRUITS; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.**

Counting *seven complete weeks* from 16th Nisan, or *fifty days* from Passover, brings us to **PENTECOST**, a time of *rejoicing and gratitude*, and *peaceful fellowship* with the Lord. It is also called the *Feast of Weeks*, because a *week of weeks* separates it from 16th Nisan (Ex. 34:22; 2 Chr. 8:13); and *The Feast of Harvest* (Ex. 23:16) because it concluded the harvesting of the later ripening grains.

It was also referred to as *The Day of the Firstfruits* (Num. 28:26-31) because the first two wheat loaves made of the new grain from the *late grain harvest* (wheat, etc.) were

baked with leaven and waved before the Lord. These represented the witnessing members of Christ's Church, who form the spiritual firstfruits of God's Kingdom on earth, and who remain humanly imperfect until raised to meet our Lord at His return to rule the world in righteousness. These are the firstfruits of the *New Covenant* promised to the Houses of Israel and Judah in Jeremiah 31:23-40.

It is held traditionally that *Pentecost corresponds with the time of the giving of the Law at Mount Sinai* when Israel was given the potential to become a Kingdom of Priests and an Holy nation, if they would be faithful in keeping that Law Covenant (i.e. reach perfection through the works of the Law). On this occasion Moses, as mediator, was used to introduce Israel into the Law Covenant (or *Old Covenant*) amid the dramatic and awe inspiring scenes around Mt. Sinai.

However, Israel's complete inability to keep the Law Covenant through a lack of *spiritual* strength, was clearly demonstrated throughout many centuries and necessitated its replacement by the *New Covenant*. This was instituted by Jesus Christ as Mediator through the shedding of His own blood (the giving of His Life) to atone for sin. Matthew 26:27-28:

**And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the NEW TESTAMENT, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**

The New Covenant involves the writing of God's Law in the heart by the Holy Spirit (Jer. 31:33). The Apostle Paul makes the point that we are not dealing with a temporal situation as at Mt. Sinai, **For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest..... but a spiritual one. But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem..... (Ref. Heb. 12:18-29)** The desire and strength to do the Will of God is given by the indwelling Holy Spirit.

It was on the day of **PENTECOST** that the Holy Spirit was poured out by Jesus Christ upon the group of around 120 disciples in the upper room at Jerusalem (Acts 1:12-15; 2:1-4) where they had been awaiting "the promise of the Father". (Luke 24:49; Joel 2:28; Isa. 44:3; Ezek. 36:26).

Peter speaking to the multitude testified as follows:

**This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. (Acts 2:32-33)**

First Jewish, then Gentile believers received the Gift of the Holy Spirit, making way for members of the divorced House of Israel also to return to their God in repentance and faith. However, before the Gift of the Holy Spirit can be a national experience (Jer.31:31-34), the Firstfruits of the late grain harvest, typified by the two Wave Loaves baked with leaven, must be raised to be with the Lord (1 Thess. 4:16-17) then return with Him as rulers in His Kingdom on earth (Ref. Rev. 20:1-4). One writer has commented:

[Quote] Jesus had commanded that after Pentecost the apostles should witness unto Him in Judea and Samaria and the uttermost part of the earth. The Pentecost experience would endow them with the necessary power to accomplish this monumental task. It is generally assumed that this command of the Lord was the command for world evangelism but a consideration of the record again will reveal that this was not so. Jesus was most specific in stating the locality of the apostles' mission.

*In Judea, in Samaria and in the uttermost part of the earth.* Judea and Samaria were specific places and so was that which is embraced in the last description - the uttermost part of the earth. A consideration of most ancient maps will reveal that the uttermost part of the earth was the Britannic isles for this is recorded as the *Ultima Thule*. There is a reason for this as sections of the Israel people had settled in the isles at various times after the Exodus.

If this is not so then the implications of the Lord's command are rather staggering and were not observed. Did the apostles travel to Australia or South America, did they go to the north or south pole? The speed of travel in those days was very slow .... and vast oceans separated the continents..... No, the Ultima Thule was the uttermost part of the earth as understood at that time and as [early Christian evidences in Britain indicate], the apostles obeyed the words of the Lord to the letter. [End quote]

It seems logical that the spreading of the Gospel worldwide would be left to a time when a Christian Israel nation was strong enough nationally to protect the missionaries in whatever country they were called to work, and to a time when transport would be possible to far-flung areas of the globe. However, the spreading of the Word of God with its Gospel of Salvation for the individual, and its perfect Moral Law and principles of social justice, was a duty required of the Israel Peoples as it fulfilled part of the promises to the Fathers, (e.g., Gen. 22:16-18; 26:3-5; 28:13-14), that in their seed would all the nations of the earth be blessed. Though fulfilled to a degree only during these centuries of imperfection, this blessing will be experienced when true Israel, enabled by the "new spirit" within, will do

God's Will under the sovereignty of the King of Kings, and all nations will enjoy the blessings of the Kingdom Age.  
(Ed.)

## THE YOUNG CHURCH

In the preface to his translation of the *Book of Acts* J.B. Phillips writes:

[Quote] It is impossible to spend several months in close study of the remarkable, short book conventionally known as the *Acts of the Apostles*, without being profoundly stirred and, to be honest, disturbed. The reader is stirred because he is seeing Christianity, the real thing, in action for the first time in human history.

The new-born Church, as vulnerable as any human child, having neither money and influence nor power in the ordinary sense, is setting forth joyfully and courageously to win the pagan world for God through Christ. The young Church, like all young creatures, is appealing in its simplicity and single-heartedness. Here we are seeing the Church in its first youth, valiant and unspoiled - a body of ordinary men and women joined in an unconquerable fellowship never before seen on this earth.

Yet we cannot help feeling disturbed as well as moved, for this surely is the Church as it was meant to be.

It is vigorous and flexible, for these are the days before it ever became fat and short of breath through prosperity, or muscle-bound by over-organisation. These men did not make "acts of faith", they *believed*; they did not "say their prayers", they really *prayed*. They did not hold conferences on psychosomatic medicine, they simply *healed the sick*. But if they were uncomplicated and naive by modern standards we have ruefully to admit that they were open on the God-ward side in a way that is almost unknown today.

No one can read this book without being convinced that there is Someone here at work besides mere human beings. Perhaps because of their very simplicity, perhaps because their readiness to believe, to obey, to give, to suffer, and if need be to die, the Spirit of God found what surely He must always be seeking - a fellowship of men and women so *united in love and faith* that He can work in them and through them with the minimum of let or hindrance.

Consequently it is a matter of sober historical fact that never before has any small body of ordinary people so moved the world that their enemies could say, with tears of rage in their eyes, that these men "have turned the world upside down"! (Acts 17:6) .....

There are two types of people especially who should read and study this book. First those intellectuals who assume that Christianity was founded on a myth in the first place and is in any case a spent force today. For this book of Luke's whose authenticity no reputable scholar disputes, takes more than a little explaining away. This is the beginning of the Christian era. This is the beginning of the practice of those virtues which scientific humanists so frequently assume to be natural to all human beings everywhere, despite the evidence of two world wars and the observable values of atheistic [philosophies].

The second group of people who should certainly study this book with the closest attention are what we might call the churchy-minded. They will find in this honest account of the early Church a corroboration of what Jesus meant when He said, **The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.** (Jn. 3:8) For this is the story of *Spirit-directed activities* and there is what appears to be from the human point of view an arbitrariness, even a capriciousness, in the operation of the Holy Spirit.

Of course from the real point of view God's work is neither arbitrary nor capricious - and this will be plain to us one day. Yet it will often appear to be so in the present human set-up, for God's wisdom is working at a different level from our own. When we compare the strength and vigour of the Spirit-filled early Church with the confused and sometimes feeble performance of the Church today, we might perhaps conclude that when man's rigidity attempts to canalise the free and flexible flow of the Spirit he is left to his own devices.

It is one of the curious phenomena of modern times that it is considered perfectly respectable to be abysmally ignorant of the Christian Faith. Men and women who would be deeply ashamed of having their ignorance exposed in matters of poetry, music, ballet or painting, for example, are not in the least perturbed to be found ignorant of the New Testament.....

Very rarely does a man or woman give honest intelligent adult attention to the writing of the New Testament and then decide that Jesus was merely a misguided man. Even less frequently will he conclude that the whole Christian religion is founded upon a myth. The plain fact is not that men have given the New Testament their serious attention and found it spurious, but that they have never given it their serious attention at all.

Let our intelligent men and women be urged, goaded, even shamed into reading this remarkable collection of

early Christian literature for themselves. Let this *ignorance* of what Christianity teaches and practises be shown up for the intellectual affectation that it really is. Let the ill-informed critic of the Christian religion read particularly the Acts of the Apostles.....

Let the critics put aside for a moment their contempt for, and ignorance of, the Church as it is today, and let them feel afresh the astonishing impact of this tiny group of people who honestly believed that Jesus was right in His claims..... No honest reader can evade the conclusion that something very powerful and very unusual has happened. People are unquestionably being changed at the root of their beings: cowards become heroes; sinners are transformed; fear, greed, envy and pride are expelled by a flood of something above and beyond normal human experience. For in the pages of this New Testament the cruel, the wicked, the evil-minded and the Godless become filled with selfless love, with generous courage. The critics of Christianity have somehow to explain this.....

We might fairly say that although the Book of Acts shows the Holy Spirit to be at work in the hearts of men who are not yet Christians, the same Spirit uses members of the living Church to bring them into Christian certainty about God. [The Ethiopian eunuch, Cornelius, the men of Macedonia, Apollos, were all seeking God's truth but it required the agencies of Philip, Peter, Paul, Aquila and Priscilla, to give them the Christian knowledge of God.]

The actual message proclaimed by the young Church, the call of the Good News, was not the emphasis on man's sinfulness, but that the Man Jesus Whom many of them had known personally was no less than God's Chosen One. Through this Man, Jesus, God had made Himself personally known; the proof that the Man Jesus was God's Christ was the Resurrection, a shining fact to which many of them were eye-witnesses. The Good News was that if men would *turn from* their former ways and *accept* the forgiveness of God through Christ, then the Spirit of God was living and available to enter their hearts and transform them.....

In much modern evangelism the main plank of the platform is the emphasis, again and again, upon the utter sinfulness of man. "*The Bible says, 'all have sinned',*" the modern evangelist will shout - '*There is none righteous, no not one.*' .....

Luke knowing nothing of this emphasis on man's depravity, says quite simply of the *unconverted* Cornelius that he was "a devout man, and one that feared God...which

gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway" (Acts 10:2). He further records that no less a personage than the angel of the Lord assures him that "thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God" (10:4).

"Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him." (Acts 10:34-35)

Indeed the modern technique of arousing guilt by quoting isolated texts of Scripture is not found in the Book of Acts at all. Naturally enough when the Truth was proclaimed to the Jews, as on the Day of Pentecost, they were "pricked to the heart", for ..... they were responsible not only for the rejection, but for the public execution of God's Christ. But we do not read of any similar reaction when the Gospel is preached to the Gentiles.

Throughout the book the main enemies of the Church's life, as in the life of Christ Himself, were the entrenched self-righteous - in this case the Jews. The persecution by non-Christians was spasmodic and more than once designed to please the Jews. But all the bitter relentless campaign of persecution and misrepresentation, particularly of Paul, must be laid at the door of the Jews.

Christ said, "Yea, the time cometh when whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service (Jn. 16:2). He knew and foresaw that the bitterest enemies of those who knew God would be those who only thought they did - and that is a situation which has not changed with the centuries.....

We cannot help looking wistfully at the sheer spiritual power of the minute young Church, which was expressed not only by healing the body but "by many signs and wonders" which amply demonstrated the fact that these men were in close touch with God.....

We in the modern Church have unquestionably *lost* something. Whether it is due to the atrophy of the quality which the New Testament calls "*faith*", whether it is due to a stifling churchiness, or whatever the cause may be, very little of the modern Church could bear comparison with the spiritual drive, the genuine fellowship, and the unconquerable courage of the Young Church. [End quote]

The unbeliever, H.G. Wells, claimed Jesus Christ as "the very centre of history", "easily the most dominant figure in all history". But, in spite of the fact that Christian civilization has brought in such benefits as hospitals, charities, universities, libraries, democratic political systems, individual freedom and social justice, a strong

movement exists, particularly in America, to separate Church and State. That is, there are those who are working to eradicate the teachings of Christ and even the mention of the Name of Jesus Christ from everything in public life.

The old cliche often quoted that “more people have been killed in the name of Christianity than any other cause is totally false. As pointed out by *Faithworks*, 27.03.05:

“Pol Pot was not a Christian, neither was Stalin. The sober fact is that more people died in the 20th century from non-Christian power games than have been killed in the name of Christ in the past 20 centuries.”

“Less understood than Jesus’s *profound social impact* on this world is His *transforming power* in the lives of countless individuals throughout time.” (Ed.)

..... JESUS CHRIST ..... the faithful witness,  
and the first begotten of the dead,  
and the prince of the kings of the earth.  
Unto him that loved us,  
and washed us from our sins in his own blood,  
And hath made us kings and priests  
unto God and his Father;  
to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever.  
Amen.

## THE MEDIA AND THE MONARCHY

(.....when a journalist or an editor with his or her own biased views can make or break or even destroy one’s life, their power is quite frightening - *Pauline Hanson*)

Those who have studied God’s unconditional promises to King David, known as the Davidic Covenant (2 Sam. Ch.7; Jer. 33:14-26), and have traced the threads of promise through Biblical history and allegory (Jer. chs.41-43; Ezek.ch.17), ancient Celtic tradition and early British Royal genealogies, are confident that the promises are fulfilled in the Royal House and Throne of Britain.

The promise was that David’s Line of Succession and his Throne would be established forever. The Throne would not pass away and there would always be a legitimate member of the House of David occupying it until The Christ came to claim the Throne and to rule from it as was promised to Mary:

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (Luke 1:32-33)

Because of God's promise, the Throne of David has been under constant attack by the Evil One down through the centuries. This is perhaps more true today as the anti monarchists renew their efforts to influence, denigrate and defame the heirs to the Throne, in order to incite the populace to reject the Monarchy in place of a Republic. Perhaps no member of the Royal Family has been so consistently attacked throughout his life by the most powerful of all such manipulators, the Media, as has His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. The Media plays a major role in forming and directing the thoughts and opinions of the people, especially today when its ownership is in the hands of a few very powerful men with an aggressive world-changing agenda.

Because the Lord God had originally been Israel's King, ruling from the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, until rejected by the people in favour of a human king, the Throne of Israel was regarded as the *Throne of the Lord*. **Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.**  
(1 Chr. 29:23)

Later human kings ruled partly as *servants* and partly as *representatives* of the Lord.

**Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his [Saul's] head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain [leader, representative] over His inheritance? (1 Sam.10:1)**

Ian Bradley in his book *God Save the Queen* shows how the House of Windsor has embraced the ideal of Christian Kingship. He writes:

[Quote] Alongside their philanthropic and charitable work, the Windsors have also demonstrated their commitment to the principle of Christian monarchy by exercising *spiritual leadership*. This has been notably expressed through personal example and exhortation as well as through the more traditional role of leading the nation in prayer and thanksgiving. Much of the force of this spiritual leadership has come from the personalities of the monarchs who ruled Britain during the twentieth century and from their essential decency, dignity, self-discipline and conscientiousness which sprang from the Christian faith in which they were reared and nourished.....

The *Times* leader on the morning of George VI's coronation noted that successful kingship relies 'not upon intellectual brilliance or superlative talent of any kind, but upon the *moral qualities* of steadiness, staying-power and self-sacrifice'. [End quote]

The Prophet Hosea wrote about the apostate northern kingdom of Israel just before the fall of Samaria:

**For now they will say: "We have no king, for we do not fear the LORD, and a king--what could he do for us?"**  
(Hos. 10:3 NRSV)

A God-fearing nation reveres their king as God's representative. An apostate nation sees no value in a king and no role for him to play in the spiritual void prevailing. Thus in these days of apostasy more and more weight is being brought against the Throne in an effort to have it abolished in favour of a republic.

Unfair or untrue comment regarding the Royal Family is permitted publication without redress. In another book entitled *God Save the Queen?* by Johann Hari is recorded a statement by Tory MP Tebbit made after one of Prince Charles' speeches about the unemployed. He said: "I suppose the Prince of Wales feels extra sympathy towards those who've got no job because in a way he's got no job, and he's prohibited from having a job until he inherits the throne.... He's forty, yet he's not been able to take responsibility for anything, and I think that's really his problem."

An answer to this ignorant jibe is found in Ian Bradley's *God Save the Queen*, and has been quoted previously (M.N. Nov. 2004).

[Quote] .....by the time of his fiftieth birthday Prince Charles had set up a self-employment scheme which had started 39,000 businesses and created 50,000 jobs, helped over 60,000 other young people to find work through his other programmes, enabled 30,000 people to take part in community service projects, assisted over 100,000 school pupils to do their homework through his Study Support scheme, encouraged over 400 of the largest companies in Britain to contribute to the regeneration of depressed communities across the country, and been the principal catalyst for improvements in the quality of life of many disabled people. [End quote]

**Johann Hari also writes:**

[Quote] Already, the man who is probably the most powerful figure on the British right (indeed, one of the most powerful men in Britain, full stop) has strong republican sympathies. Rupert Murdoch has several times publicly stated his opposition to the monarchy and said that it holds up the 'flexibility' of British society. As an Australian and a hardcore free-marketeer, his contempt for non-market-based, inherited positions is clear. Where he leads, the rest of the right may follow. Sooner or later, the moment will be propitious for the right to agree with us, and then the monarchy will be decapitated once and for all. [End quote]

He writes further that in 1993 playwright David Hare had said that [Quote] newspapers, led by the Murdoch group, have begun the project of putting the Royal Family in such a state of tension that their lives will become unliveable..... We shall mock them till they wish they had never been born." [End quote]

An escalation of this assault has been very obvious since that time particularly in magazines and newspapers under the Murdoch influence. The Australian Press Council's Annual Report for 1997 revealed an alarming concentration of Media ownership in Australia of which many popular magazines; many free, suburban-based weekly papers and most major newspapers, were effectively controlled by Murdoch interests, Murdoch's *News Limited* being Australia's very dominant newspaper group.

[Quote] David Rockefeller's Chase Manhattan Nominees holds a strategic top five share holding stake in *News Limited* as well as Australia's four biggest banks, major mining operations and other financial interests in this country. Given these facts it is easy to see why international treaties, such as the Multilateral Agreement on Investment, and issues such as *globalization* and economic rationalism receive such positive coverage from the Murdoch's media empire. Obviously these are hot topics of discussion by Murdoch and Rockefeller at the influential Cato Institute one of the most influential think tanks in Washington.

[End quote] (from *Murder by Media - Death of Democracy in Australia* by Scott Balson p.13)

Ian Bradley further writes: [Quote] Debate over the desirability of the sovereign remaining Supreme Governor of the Church of England has been clouded by irrelevant speculation as to whether the Prince of Wales, as a divorced person, or in the event of remarrying after divorce, could properly assume that role on becoming king..... The matter was admirably put into perspective in an article in *The Times* in 1993 by John Habgood, the Archbishop of York.

Sovereigns are not required to be saints..... Nevertheless, is the Supreme Governor of the Church of England required to be at least as morally sober as an archbishop? If supreme governorship were the same as spiritual leadership the answer might be yes. But this would represent a serious misunderstanding. A monarch's personal involvement in the Church is welcome. The role of Supreme Governor, however, is not personal but institutional.

The monarch is the visible representative of the unity and identity of the nation, and it is the Church's commitment to the nation, and responsibility for its spiritual welfare, which

is symbolised by supreme governorship. It would be theoretically possible to hold to the symbol even if in personal terms the monarch only fulfilled the minimum requirement of belonging to the Protestant succession. [End quote]

It is those who are calling for the **separation of Church and State**, and thus the disestablishment of the Church of England (the Church recognized by law as the official Church of the nation) who are loudest in their calls for the abolition of the monarch's role as Supreme Governor; and for changes to the Coronation Service, which plays an important role in binding Crown and Church together. But the **key factor** in the relationship between Crown and Church, and in the Church of England's establishment status, is the monarch's role as Supreme Governor.

Surprisingly, some of the most enthusiastic supporters of church establishment are among the non-Christian faith communities, while the supreme governorship has most fervent defenders among non-Anglicans. Paul Avis wrote:

[Quoted by Ian Bradley pp 177-8]

In the unwritten British constitution, the Crown is the linchpin of the system of checks and balances that gives us a legislature answerable to the electorate, a judicial system independent of the executive, and armed forces that do not owe their ultimate allegiance to politicians. The Crown guarantees the freedom under law enjoyed by British citizens.

Yet at the same time the Crown is in some sense dependent on the Church. The Sovereign is seen as answerable to a higher power. Crowned and consecrated by the archbishops and bishops of the Church of England, she exercises her office as a duty and privilege that comes from God. She thus has a constitutional role as the guardian of higher civic values. It is arguable that the unique relationship between the Crown and the Church of England underpins the constitution of the United Kingdom as a whole and its attendant civil liberties. The link between Crown and Church can therefore be said to be on behalf of all persons, communities and institutions that flourish under the constitution.

The constitutional position of the sovereign is understood in relation to a church that is formally recognized by the State. **The Crown could become vulnerably isolated and exposed without that link.** Crown, Church and Constitution are bound up together in a delicate ecology. [End quote]

The alienation of the monarchy, due largely to Media hostility, is spilling over into the churches where the compatibility between Christianity and monarchy is being questioned. Because the hereditary aspect of the House of David and the fulfilment of the Davidic Covenant is not generally understood, the idea of *hereditary* monarchy is

being challenged, and the idea of the Queen's rule being ordained by God, ridiculed.

The suggestion of an elected, secular monarchy is being promoted, which would be devoid of its traditional Christian virtues. This would entail repealing the 1559 Act of Supremacy and all other legislation bonding church and state together and requiring the sovereign to maintain the Protestant religion in England and the Presbyterian faith in Scotland. The monarch could join any religious sect he chooses or none at all.

However, Ian Bradley asks "Could it be, that the future of the monarchy lies in its resacralisation rather than its secularisation and that its future role should be primarily spiritual and religious?"

He commends the Prince of Wales for "his overwhelming mission, about which he feels an almost evangelistic zeal, [which] is to promote religious belief and a sense of the spiritual and sacred against the prevailing tide of secular materialism and scientific reductionism."

[Quote]

The fact that it was the Heir to the Throne rather than the Archbishop of Canterbury or some other Church leader whom the BBC invited to give the first 'Thought for the Day' of the new millennium on the *Today* programme, could be taken to indicate a recognition both of the continuing spiritual dimension of monarchy and of the particular religious interests of the Prince, who also found himself nominated in a poll carried out for a Channel 4 programme in March 2001, as the third most powerful religious figure in Britain..... His ..... opposition to genetic modification has rested primarily on theological rather than ethical or scientific grounds. [He stated]:

I happen to believe that this kind of genetic modification takes mankind into realms that belong to God, and to God alone ..... We live in an age of rights - it seems to me that it is time our Creator had some rights too.

An interesting comment was made by William Oddie, the Roman Catholic columnist:

The reason why Prince Charles is listened to on moral issues is twofold.

Not only is the monarchy a more spiritual institution than we have come to suppose: we for our part are a more spiritual people.

Early in the history of our people God spoke to Israel by the Prophet Amos:

You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities. (Amos 3:2)

Having known God and His great deliverance and protection at the Exodus, they have needed throughout their history constant chastisement to reawaken their national consciousness of God. When they have turned to Him for help in times of national calamity He has answered their request. This was demonstrated a number of times during World War 2, when King George VI, faithful to his spiritual role as the Lord's anointed, called the nation to prayer, and received deliverance.

How we yearn for the days when the great promise of Jeremiah 31:31-34 will have become reality:

**Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: but this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.**

And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. (Ed.)

## **BRITAIN BIDS “CHEERIO” TO GM FOODS**

(by Fred Lingel, *American Free Press* 04.04.05)

**[Quote]** It has taken Britain four years of research trials to reach a conclusion already reached by its European neighbours that genetically modified (GM) crops are harmful to wildlife, especially bees, butterflies and birds. That recent finding from extensive scientific research into GM crops such as rapeseed, corn and beet was described as the final nail in the coffin of the GM crop business in Europe.

Even before the results of the survey were made public, Monsanto and the German chemical giant, Bayer, had already been forced to say goodbye to Europe.

In 2004, just as Monsanto was packing its corporate bags, Bayer got an offer from the British government to introduce its GM corn - Chardlon LL - into Britain. Three weeks after the offer was made, Bayer backed out. Like Monsanto it did not have the appetite for a protracted war with environmentalists or a desire to confront stiff regulations. Perhaps Monsanto and Bayer knew last

year that in 2005 the scientific trials would result in a damning indictment of their products.

British Prime Minister Tony Blair, who had been a fan of GM crops, was clearly embarrassed by the proof that they were harmful. In the wake of the scientific findings, Blair, with a general election looming in May, made no comment on the issue. His silence emboldened the conservative opposition, which pledged that if it gained power there would be no planting of GM crops until science proves they are safe for people and the environment.

The British flirtation with GM seeds began in 1987, but it took 10 years before the relationship soured. That occurred after it was revealed that Monsanto's GM soybean, unlabelled, was being used in UK processed food. Public opposition to Monsanto gained momentum a year later when Prince Charles publicly denounced GM crops, declaring he would not eat GM produce nor serve it to his friends or family.

Pressure from the scientific community and the environmentalist lobby resulted in a moratorium on the issue in 1999, followed by a government decision to conduct large scientific tests on certain GM crops. While the British scientific disclosures will likely deter agribusiness from ever again entering the EU market, Monsanto and other agri-giants will continue mass production in the United States and increase their GM crop business throughout Latin America and the Asia-Pacific rim.

Emboldened by the victory in Europe, activists in the United States are now planning on stepping up efforts to fight GM crops being planted in America.

**Unbeknownst to most Americans, annually they consume millions of pounds of GM crops including corn and soybeans. Every year, Monsanto corn and beans are planted on more than 70 million acres of US farmland.**

[ ]

## WHEN A NATION PRAYED

On August 4, 1918, called as a National Day of Prayer, King George V as head of Church and State, together with Ministers of the Crown and both Houses of Parliament, formally led a special service of intercession at St. Margaret's, Westminster. At this time the war morale of the British people was at its lowest ebb, following a break through Fifth Army defences by the German Army. But August 8 was to see the commencement of an Allied advance which did not cease until the Armistice was signed on November 11, 1918.

The leading article in *The Times* on August 10 declared: "The new offensive initiated under the command of Sir Douglas Haig is one of the greatest and most gratifying surprises of the war. Even the *weather* favoured the Allies, for the assault was launched under cover of a *thick mist*. No

offensive in which the British Army has participated has ever made so much progress on the opening day." And German sources confirmed that the Allies had been greatly favoured by a heavy fog.

Following in his father's tradition, King George VI on **May 26, 1940**, also requested a National Day of Prayer, calling on the people of Britain and the Empire to commit their cause to God. This followed the rapid advance of German Panzer forces across France and Belgium, encircling the British Army which they were intent upon annihilating at Dunkirk.

Churchill feared that his statement to the House of Commons scheduled for **June 4** would be "to announce the greatest military disaster in our long history.....

The whole root and core and brain of the British Army, on which and around which we were to build, and are to build, the great British Armies in the later years of the war, seemed about to perish upon the field, or to be led into ignominious and starving captivity." At most it was felt that 20,000 - 30,000 men might be re-embarked. Instead "a 'miracle' had happened: 335,000 men had been carried 'out of the jaws of death and shame to their native land.' "

**Sunday June 9, 1940**, was appointed a Day of National Thanksgiving. The "miracle of deliverance" at Dunkirk described by Churchill as achieved by valour, perseverance, perfect discipline, faultless service, resource, skill and unconquerable fidelity would not have been possible without two wonders: *violent storm* and *Channel calm* - two witnesses of the Hand of God, powerful to save. In the darkness of storm and violent rain formations of men who were eight to twelve miles from Dunkirk were able to travel on foot with little interruption from aircraft, which were unable to operate in such weather conditions.

Those who knew the vagaries of the Channel considered the period of calm most strange, and were deeply impressed by such a natural phenomenon which had made it possible for tiny craft to sail back and forth in safety.

#### THE INTENDED GERMAN INVASION OF BRITAIN

On **September 4, 1940**, Hitler announced his plan to erase Britain's cities from the air and the great assault on London began on **September 7** when Goering sent over more than 1000 bombers and fighters. It was an attempt to destroy the Royal Air Force so that Operation Sea Lion - the invasion of Britain by sea - could take place. This air battle for Britain was to continue for months over the

Channel and fields of southern England. From September 7 to November 3 an average of 200 German bombers attacked London every night, followed by continuous daylight attacks.

However, September 8 at the request of King George had been designated a Day of Prayer.

The German plan was to destroy the British air defences - annihilate the R.A.F. then launch the invasion by sea. By the beginning of September 1940, every slipway and dockyard from Gdynia to Cherbourg was requisitioned for the construction or conversion of vessels to be used in the invasion: 168 transports (of 700,000 tons); 1,910 barges; 419 tugs and trawlers; 1,600 motor boats. These had to be manned and brought to the embarkation area. Once again, on September 10 it was reported that the *weather continued to be abnormal and unstable*, and constantly hampered transport movements and minesweeping.

On September 11, Churchill called the nation to prepare itself as the following week would rank in British history with the days of the Spanish Armada, and when Nelson stood between England and Napoleon's Grand Army at Boulogne. He said, "What is happening now is on a far greater scale and of far more consequence to the life and future of the world and its civilization than these brave old days of the past." The German army comprising **over 200 victorious divisions**, stood on the other side of the Channel ready to embark. All that Britain had ready to repel them in trained, armed troops was less than one division.

Although the battle for the air was to continue for some months the crux of the Battle for Britain was September 15 when Bomber Command inflicted heavy losses on the enemy shipping ports, and the invasion "Sea Lion" was postponed indefinitely.

The climax of the bombing raids on London in 1940 was on December 29. The Germans had planned a concentrated incendiary attack to obliterate the City of London itself, using 1000 bombers. The attack was timed to meet the dead low water hour, and heavy, high-explosive parachute-mines were dropped first to break the water mains. Consequently nearly 1500 fires needed to be fought with little water available.

However, shortly after 10 p.m. all German bombers were recalled to their bases as *fog* was blotting out their aerodromes. The weather, again, was instrumental in

saving London from what was intended to be the fiercest attack of the war.

## FOOD

God's Hand was not to be seen only in battle but in providing desperately needed food for the people of beleaguered Britain. Shipping normally used for bringing food from overseas was engaged in war operations. Prayers were offered by innumerable people in Britain that the combined efforts of all concerned would result in a successful harvest in 1942. Mr. R.S. Hudson, Minister of Agriculture, in a Postscript to the BBC 9 o'clock News on Old Michaelmas Night 1942, said:

"I would say to you in humility and seriousness, much hard work and technical skill have played their part in these mighty yields, **amongst the richest of all time**. But I believe that we have a higher Power to thank as well, and from the depths of our hearts.

Some Power has wrought a miracle in the English harvest fields this summer, for in this, our year of greatest need, the land has given us bread in greater abundance than we have ever known before. The prayer, 'Give us this day our daily bread', has in these times a very direct meaning for us all."

## THE ALAMEIN LINE

On May 27, 1942, hostilities in Cyrenaica resumed, but Malta still stood firm after two years of siege and the 2,000 bombing attacks sustained since Italy had entered the war. Fighting went badly for the Eighth Army and on June 21 Tobruk fell to Rommel. Frustrated and in retreat the Eighth Army fell back to the Alamein Line of defence on Monday, June 29, while Rommel, having breached the Line and made camp 40 miles from Alexandria, promised to be sleeping in the city on the Saturday night. On July 4, a weary battle took place when suddenly Rommel's forces began to withdraw and over 1,000 Germans walked across to the Allied lines.

Desperate for water, the German Army had tapped the pipeline constructed by British engineers to bring fresh water from the Nile to the battlefield. At *that particular time* the new pipeline was being tested, and testing was always carried out with salt water, rather than waste fresh water. The day before the pipe would have been empty, two days later it would have been full of fresh water. The salt water was unsuspectingly consumed in desperation, increasing their thirst. It was thirst that had caused the German retreat.

On September 3, 1942, the anniversary of the outbreak of war, a further National Day of Prayer was held, for the first time on a week-day. Many felt it was observed far more sincerely and universally than any of its predecessors. General Montgomery, before the battle commenced, issued his inspiring order to the Eighth Army: '*Let us pray that the Lord, mighty in battle, will give us the victory*'. The historic battle of El Alamein had begun. It was said that "*Before Alamein we never had a victory. After Alamein we never had a defeat.*" By May 12, 1943, the campaign in Tunisia was won, and it was written that "*Tunis, the last battle of the war in Africa, will stand as the classic example of complete achievement.*"

Throughout the remainder of World War 2 many were the reports of God's help, protection and deliverance, and many were the prayers offered up in faith. Many of the Allied military leaders also were men of faith. But faith is not a gift we can pass on, or teach another. Faith has to be learnt and its best teacher is adversity.

Our Israel people throughout their long history have required constant periods of national chastisement to bring them back to faith in God. This is the theme of much of Old Testament history. When they trusted in their own strength, or in others, they were destroyed. When they put themselves in God's Hands they were delivered. Revivals occurred often at the instigation of the King, e.g. Kings Asa, Jehoshaphat, Hezekiah and Josiah (2 Chr. 14; 17:3-10; 2 Ki. 18:17-19:37; 2 Ki. 22 & 23). These were followed by peace if war was being waged, or by extended peace.

The W.W.2 over, our debt to God was forgotten and we have over the intervening years turned obstinately further and further from God and His Word, to a state of unbelief, faithlessness and low morality. This has borne fruit in broken homes, spiritually damaged children, disease, violence, suicide, the abuse of sex, and a total emphasis on money and material values in all facets of society.

Sadly, we may yet need to pass through even greater adversity in order to learn finally to trust our Great God. Isaiah chapter 7 verses 1-9 record the account of an alliance made between Rezin, King of Syria, and Pekah, King of the northern *House of Israel*. They planned to go to Jerusalem in the territory of Judah, war against it and put Pekah the *Syrian king* on the *Throne of David*. But they were not able to prevail. God told Isaiah that they would not be successful, and that within 65 years Ephraim - the

leading tribe of the northern House of Israel - would be broken and its nation status taken from it (vs. 8).

The first captives from the House of Israel were deported to Assyria in 734 BC. By 671 BC, sixty-five lunar (Hebrew) years later, the complete repopulation of their territory by foreigners had taken place, making it impossible for Israel to return nationally to their land (2 Ki. 17:24; Ezra 4:9-10). "Ephraim" was thus broken as a people.

In Time Measures the number 65 is connected with 'judgment on Ephraim (the House of Israel)'. It is just 65 solar years since the deliverance at Dunkirk which began on May 22nd and ended on June 4, 1940. It began a series of national deliverances, many of which were recorded by national leaders and commanders, and published in the Press. The war was won but "Ephraim's" greatness - power, influence and possessions - has gradually diminished, and they are once again allied with a foreign power.

France will vote on the European Constitution on May 29, and Holland on June 4. When will Britain vote and what will be the results of these votes? Oh that modern day Ephraim would heed the Lord's promise to King Solomon:

If my people, which are called by my name,  
shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face,  
and turn from their wicked ways;  
then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin,  
and will heal their land.

(2 Chr. 7:14)

(Ed.)

## DIVIDING THE SPOILS

Attention has been drawn previously in the media to the fact that the military strategists who opened up Iraq for investment are linked to the US corporations which are now helping themselves to Iraqi state assets. Neil Clark in *Mail & Guardian* September 24-30, 2004, comments on the aftermath of a previous "liberation" mission as follows:

[Quote] The trigger for the US-led bombing of Yugoslavia in 1999 was, according to the Western version of history, the failure of the Serbian delegation to sign up to the Rambouillet peace agreement. But that holds little more water than the tale that has Iraq responsible for last year's invasion because it did not cooperate with weapons inspectors.

The secret annexe B of the Rambouillet Accord - which provided for the military occupation of Yugoslavia - was, as British foreign office minister, Lord Gilbert, later conceded to the

defence select committee, inserted to provoke rejection by Belgrade.

Equally revealing about the West's motives is chapter four, dealing with the Kosovan economy. Article 1 (1) called for a "free-market economy", and article II (1) for privatisation of government-owned assets. At the time Yugoslavia was the last economy in central-southern Europe to be uncolonised by Western capital. "Socially owned enterprises", a form of worker self-management, predominated.

Yugoslavia had publicly owned petroleum, mining, car and tobacco industries, and 75% of industry was state or socially owned.

In 1997 a privatisation law had stipulated that, in sell-offs, at least 60% of shares had to be allocated to a company's workers. The high priests of neo-liberalism were not happy.

At the Davos summit in 1999 British Prime Minister Tony Blair berated Belgrade for its failure to embark on a programme of "economic reform" - new-world-order speak for selling state assets and running the economy in the interests of multinationals.

In the 1999 Nato bombing campaign state-owned companies, rather than military sites, were targeted by the world's richest nations. Nato only destroyed 14 tanks, but 372 industrial facilities were hit, leaving hundreds of thousands jobless. Not one foreign or privately owned factory was bombed.

After the removal of Slobodan Milosevic, the West got the "fast-track" reforming government in Belgrade it had long desired. One of the first steps of the new administration was to repeal the 1997 privatisation law and allow 70% of a company to be sold to foreign investors - with just 15% reserved for workers. The government then signed up to the World Bank's programmes, effectively ending the country's financial independence.

Meanwhile, as *The New York Times* had crowed, "a war's glittering prize" awaited the conquerors. Kosovo has the second-largest coal reserves in Europe, and enormous deposits of lignite, lead, zinc, gold, silver and petroleum. The jewel is the Trepca mine complex, whose 1997 value was \$5-billion. In an extraordinary smash-and-grab raid soon after the war, the complex was seized from its workers and managers by more than 2,900 Nato troops.

Five years on, the Kosovo Trust Agency (KTA), which operates under the jurisdiction of the United Nations Mission in Kosovo (Unmik), is "pleased to announce" the programme to privatise the first 500 socially owned enterprises (SOEs) under its control.

The closing date for bids passed last week: 10 businesses went under the hammer. The Ferronikeli mining and metal-processing complex, with an annual capacity of 12,000 tonnes of nickel production, is being sold separately, with bids due by November 17.

To make the SOEs more attractive to foreign investors, Unmik has altered the way land is owned in Kosovo, allowing the KTA to sell 99-year leases with the businesses, which can be transferred or used as loans or security. Even Belgrade's pro-Western government has called this "robbery of state-owned land".

[End quote]

[]

# ISRAEL BOYCOTTS PEACE CONFERENCE

by Christopher Bollyn

(*American Free Press March 21, 2005.*)

Unreported in the corporate controlled press, the Israeli boycott of the recent international Middle East peace summit in London illustrates why the Israel-Palestine conflict remains stuck in a quagmire after 57 years and who is ultimately responsible.

Although Israel stayed away, its hard-line government dictated the conference agenda and terms of discussion.

Foreign ministers and high-level delegations from 23 nations and six international organizations convened in London on March 1 to try and advance the “peace process” between the Palestinians and Israelis. The attendees included the newly elected Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas, UN Secretary General Kofi Annan, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, the European Union’s (EU) foreign policy chief Javier Solana and World Bank president James D. Wolfensohn.

Representatives from the UN, EU, the United States and Russia - the “Quartet” members who drafted the current peace plan known as the “road map” - were also present for the one-day conference at the Queen Elizabeth II Conference Centre.

Despite the presence of so many high-level delegations, the international gathering, which Blair had originally hoped would be, or lead to, a peace conference, was unable to advance the peace process even one step because the chief antagonist of the conflict in Palestine, the Israeli government, simply boycotted the conference. This, however, went reported in the US mainstream media.

“Israel refused to send anyone to the gathering”, Rick Kelly reported on the web site [wsws.org](http://www.wsws.org). “The Likud-Labour coalition government of Ariel Sharon opposed Blair’s planned conference when he first floated it after Bush’s election last November. As far as Israel was concerned, any discussion on its own obligations or on ‘final status’ issues related to the road map, the future of East Jerusalem, the borders of any Palestinian state, or the right of return for refugees was illegitimate.

“With the Bush administration’s full support, Sharon insisted that the only subject open for discussion was how best whip the Palestinian Authority (PA) into line,” Kelly wrote. “The British prime minister quickly altered the character of the assembly to meet these demands. It was not even possible to call the gathering a conference, only a meeting.”

Sharon has always avoided international Middle East conferences, out of fear of being forced to withdraw from the occupied territories in the West Bank and Gaza. Rather than comply with international law and UN resolutions calling for Israeli withdrawal, Sharon continues to obstruct peace efforts by demanding that the PA disarm groups resisting Israeli occupation in the West Bank and Gaza.

Rather than report that the Sharon government had boycotted the international conference, the controlled press in the United

States shifted its focus to the question of Syria's military presence in Lebanon and US demands for a complete Syrian withdrawal.

The Palestinians had protested, saying the conference could do nothing to press Israel to meet its obligations or fulfil existing commitments to ease the occupation or end the expansion of settlements.

"The London non-event on Palestine was a superb exercise in obfuscation," *The Dawn* wrote. "Boycotted by Israel, the meeting did not even make a passing reference to the real issue - the continued Israeli occupation of Palestinian territories."

Palestinian personal income has fallen by 40 percent in the past few years and nearly half the Palestinians live "below the poverty line." More than 600,000 Palestinians in the occupied territories "cannot even afford the basic necessities for subsistence," according to a recent World Bank report titled "Palestinian Economic Crisis."

It should be noted that the changes, demanded by the Israeli Government, to the conference's final declaration were made before the foreign ministers and delegates had even convened on March 1.

The final declaration was drawn up in advance in close consultation with the Sharon government. Sharon's closest adviser, Dov Weisglass, reportedly met twice with aides to Blair in the two weeks prior to the meeting and forced several changes to the prepared text.

Israel's *Ha'aretz* newspaper reported that Weisglass had visited London the week before the conference and asked that the Palestinian commitment to security be strengthened in the document. The original draft had stated that Palestinian reform should be met by "reciprocal action by Israel in relation to its own commitments." Sharon, however, objected to this and had the statement changed so that the conference participants merely "urged and expected" Israeli action.

"Dutifully, Mr. Blair supported Mr. Sharon's Gaza disengagement plan, but neither he nor Miss Rice regretted Israel's boycott of the conference," *The Dawn* reported. "Instead, they laid emphasis on reforms and for the Palestinian Authority to act against those responsible for the recent Tel Aviv bombing. The real issues - the right of return for Palestinian refugees, halting settlement activity, dismantling settlements already built, condemning the Israeli massacre in Jenin, the blowing up of Palestinian houses, and giving a date for the withdrawal of Israeli troops - were not even discussed," it wrote.

When the conference opened, the drastic changes to the agenda demanded by Israel had reduced Blair's original peace conference to a mere "meeting". .... Consequently, none of the real underlying issues of the conflict in Palestine were discussed. As demanded by Israel, Palestinian President Abbas was issued a list of demands for political, security, and economic reform, designed to demonstrate the PA's readiness to suppress resistance to the Israeli occupation..

"That the Israeli government could dictate the terms of an international meeting that it boycotted speaks volumes as to the real nature of the relationship between London, Tel Aviv, and Washington," reporter Kelly noted. [ ]



# British-Israel World Federation

## (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 639

May/June 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

## A MIGHTY FORTRESS IS OUR GOD

A mighty fortress is our God, a bulwark never failing;  
Our helper He amid the flood of mortal ills prevailing.

For still our ancient foe doth seek to work us woe -  
His craft and power are great, and armed with cruel hate,  
On earth is not his equal.

Did we in our own strength confide our striving would be  
losing,

Were not the right Man on our side the Man of God's own  
choosing,

Dost ask who that may be? Christ Jesus, it is He.

Lord Sabaoth His name, from age to age the same -  
And HE must win the battle.

And though this world with devils filled, should threaten to  
undo us,

We will not fear, for God hath willed His truth to triumph  
through us.

The prince of darkness grim - we tremble not for him;  
His rage we can endure, for lo! His doom is sure -

One little word shall fell him.

That word above all earthly powers - No thanks to them -  
abideth;

The Spirit and the gifts are ours through Him who with us  
sideth.

Let goods and kindred go, this mortal life also;  
The body they may kill: God's truth abideth still -  
His kingdom is forever.

(Martin Luther, 1483-1546)

## OUR MIGHTY GOD

Our God is *Omnipotent* - of unlimited or infinite power. He is often referred to as The *Almighty*, The All-powerful. On many occasions throughout their history His dealings with His People Israel have demonstrated His great power, both in deliverance and in judgment. He is described in Scripture as 'The mighty One of Jacob/Israel', and as 'The mighty God of Jacob/Israel'.

Isaiah 30:29:

**Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe [flute] to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the MIGHTY One [THE ROCK] of Israel.**

In this verse "mighty" implies a strong and secure refuge. Indeed Psalm 46:1 reminds us that

**God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear.....**

Another word translated as 'mighty' portrays one who is mighty, strong and valiant. Moses describes The Lord as a man of war (Exod. 15:3) and in Deut. 3:22 he writes:

**Ye shall not fear them [their enemies]: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.**

Joshua 23:10 also promises: **One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.**

Moses writes in Deuteronomy 10:17:

**For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a MIGHTY, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.**

Isaiah 10:21:

**The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the MIGHTY God.**

Jeremiah 32:18:

**Thou shovest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them [the judgment spread in mercy, not extended in wrath]: the Great, the MIGHTY God, the Lord of hosts, is His name, great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:**

In these last three references God is spoken of as "mighty" in the sense of being strong and valiant.

In the following references, however, God is spoken of as "mighty" in the sense of His Omnipotence, i.e., possessing and showing infinite strength and power.

Isaiah 1:24 speaks of Him as the **Lord of hosts, the MIGHTY One of Israel.** Genesis 49:24 speaks of **the MIGHTY God of Jacob**, from whom was to come **Messiah (the shepherd, the stone of Israel).**

Psalm 132:1-5

**Lord, remember David, and all his afflictions:  
How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the MIGHTY God of Jacob; surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids, until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the MIGHTY God of Jacob.**

When true Israel is finally restored to Zion, *Jehovah* (God's title as Israel's Covenant God), will be revered as: **the MIGHTY One of Jacob**, and

..... all flesh shall know that I the Lord [Jehovah] am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, **the MIGHTY One of Jacob.**  
(Ref. Isaiah 49:26)

**Whereas thou [Zion] hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.**

**Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the MIGHTY One of Jacob.** (Isaiah 60:15 & 16)

Isaiah chapter 9:6&7 contains the wonderful prophecy of the coming Messiah - He Who would reveal the character of the Mighty, Ever-Living God to men. He would come as a Child and finally, having accomplished all that was required of Him, He, Himself, would be known by titles which have rightly applied to God, e.g. 'the MIGHTY God'.

For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given:  
and the government shall be upon His shoulder:  
and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor,  
**The MIGHTY God, The everlasting Father,**  
**The Prince of Peace.**

Of the increase of His government and peace  
there shall be no end, upon the throne of David,  
and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with  
judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever.

**The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.**

*(Do we believe this? Then let us not be fearful!) (Ed.)*

# THE CHURCH'S WORK BEGINS

Therefore let ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL know assuredly,  
that God hath made that same Jesus,  
whom ye have crucified,  
both Lord and CHRIST [the Messiah].  
(Acts 2:36)

In keeping with the earlier words of our Lord to the Chief Priests and Elders of the people, that The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof (Matt. 21:43), He commanded the disciples just prior to His ascension, that after the Holy Spirit had come upon them they were to be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth [the Roman or known earth of the day] (Acts 1:8).

These places appear to be symbolic of the work that the Church was to undertake during the Christian centuries. They were to witness to the *rulers of the Jews (Jerusalem)*, to the *Judah people in Palestine and beyond (all Judaea)*, to *dispersed Israel where known (Samaria)*, and to the *nations of the earth* which included lost elements of both Israel and Judah from early migrations and captivities (unto the uttermost part of the earth).

This witnessing was to be in fulfilment of Jehovah's words to the Messiah in Isaiah 49:5 & 6.

**And now, saith the LORD [Jehovah] that formed me [Messiah] from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him,.....**

**It is a light [small] thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel:**

**I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles (Nations), that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.**

*Note:* The Companion Bible points out that in verse 3 of Isaiah 49, the name 'Israel' (Prince of God) is applied to the Messiah. In verse 3 the term "My Servant" also refers to Messiah as it does in chapter 42 verse 1.

The work of the Church was to witness to the Person, Purpose and Works of Christ, the long-awaited Messiah. This has not been faithfully carried out over the centuries, except by a remnant of committed believers who in every age have sustained the witness, often at great personal cost.

How can we understand the disparity between the teaching and witness of the early Christians and that of the visible Church today? We need to know something of the history of the faithful remnant - its constant warfare against the Adversary's attacks and its preservation by our Mighty God.

As believers in our Israel identity we are thrilled to recognize the Hand of God in history and are saddened that so few do appreciate this miracle. How it strengthens our faith! In his preface to his first history Merle d'Aubigne, the French historian wrote:

[Quote]

History should be made to live with its own proper life. God is this life. God must be acknowledged - God proclaimed - in history. The history of the world should purport to be annals of the government of the supreme King.... Strange! This interposition of God in human affairs, which even pagans have recognized, men reared amid the grand ideas of Christianity treat as superstition ..... The short-sighted wisdom of our boasted days is far below those heights of pagan wisdom.

History has been robbed of her divine parent, and now, an illegitimate child, a bold adventurer, she roams the world, not knowing whence she came or whither she goes. [End quote]

D'Aubigne finds this in fulfilment of Scripture which states that **the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God**", and if the historian is but a "natural man", the spiritual interpretation of history will obviously be foolishness to him, not so much because he will not see but rather because he cannot see.

Therefore to understand the position and condition of the Church within the British nations today, it is necessary to know of its historical development. Before the 16th century the Church in England had passed through two great phases:

1. Its formation when Britain was touched by the widespread Gospel preaching which stemmed from Jerusalem in the days of the Apostles, and
2. Its corruption and decline caused through its connection with the Papacy.

These phases were followed by the Church's *regeneration*, or what History calls the **Reformation** which was, in turn, followed by another *decline in faith* largely due to the ignorance or misunderstanding of Bible Prophecy.

## B.C. BRITAIN

In early times Britain was not so isolated and unknown as has been believed. There are evidences of trade with Britain during the Bronze Age. Archaeology has established that extensive commercial relations between Palestine and the British Isles developed as early as 1600 BC. British-produced objects were taken to the Middle East, e.g., Sir Flinders Petrie found Irish gold jewellery at Gaza.

Extensive tin trade existed with Cornwall at the time of Diodorus of Sicily c. 50 BC, and Ictis - St. Michael's Mount off the coast of Cornwall - appears to have been the loading point for tin merchants. Egyptian faience beads have been found in Wessex graves and a probably Mycenaean dagger discovered at Stonehenge.

Even in 400 BC Phoenician traders were navigating waters around Britain and probably traded with the inhabitants. In 325 BC a bireme from the Greek colony of Messilia put into Caithness in the North East of Scotland. The commander was the Greek philosopher and explorer, Pytheas, who took aboard a Celt pilot who could show him the way to Iceland. In 53 BC Diodorus of Sicily, the Roman geographer, passed through the Pentland Firth and Romans seem to have been frequent visitors to the Orkney Islands which they call *The Orcades*.

## A.D. BRITIAN

In AD 14, Dubnovellanus, a king of Kent arrived in Rome as a suppliant, refugees from Gaul flowed into Britain to escape Roman domination and the leaders of some British tribes became pro-Roman. After the Roman conquest of Southern Britain in AD 43, Londinium was developed as a sea port and increasing trade took place between Londinium (London) and the rest of the Roman Empire. Sailing ships could penetrate well up the Thames, and Londinium became a commercial centre and a military depot. By the end of the first century it had become the capital of the province, with the bulk of its archaeological evidence speaking of trade and commerce.

In 75 AD an existing Roman palace at Fishbourne on the South coast of England was extended by an area of more than a quarter of a million square feet, and beautified until it became "a palace without parallel outside the heart of the Roman world". Specialist workmen of many types were brought in - mosaic workers, plasterers, marble cutters, hydraulic engineers, masons, gardeners, etc., and materials were imported from as far away as Turkey. This palace

existed until 285 AD when it was destroyed by fire, but its remains have been excavated and may be visited today.

In the second century vessels plied the seas between Asia Minor, Greece, Alexandria, the Greek colonies in Gaul and British ports. Whether through the preaching of Christian merchants, soldiers, returning prisoners of war or, as tradition insists, through the preaching of Joseph of Arimathea and his followers, we know that the Gospel had reached Britain by 200 AD from the writings of Tertullian (AD160-245) who stated: "*Parts of Britain were inaccessible to the Romans but had yielded to Christ.*"

The Name of Christ was already known in Tertullian's day in the mountains and forests of Britain, and in the western isles.

#### EARLY EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY

Persecution of British Christians by Diocletian in the third and fourth centuries AD caused many to flee to remote places in the north and west. Three Diocletian martyrs are recorded in Britain: Alban of Verulam (St. Albans), who was executed probably on the hill on which the abbey now stands, Julius of Caerleon, and Aaron.

Archaeological evidence of Christianity in Roman Britain was found at Hinton St. Mary in Dorset in the form of a beautiful Roman mosaic, which is accepted as a portrait of Christ. Other archaeological evidence marked by the early Christian Chi Rho monogram (made up of the first two Greek letters of the word 'Christ' and written in Latin as XP, has been found at Canterbury and Lancaster.

Beautiful silver spoons bearing the monogram were found at Canterbury, buried near the site of the old city wall. The remains of a Roman Church built on the site of the Parish Church of St. Mary at Lancaster within 200 years of the Birth of Christ, were discovered in 1912 and Roman lamps bearing the Christian monogram were unearthed in the vicarage garden.

In AD 313 Constantine the Great issued the Edict of Milan according recognition to Christians and in AD 314 three Bishops from Britain attended the Council of Arles. One was from London, one from York and the other possibly from Lincoln. This Council was entirely independent of Roman influence - the Bishop of Rome seems to have been absent, as a copy of the decisions made was sent to Brother Sylvester, the then Bishop of Rome.

## CATHOLICISM

Until the time of Constantine's edict the Early Church teachings had been based, in the main, upon the Scriptures (OT) and the teachings of the Apostles. When Constantine declared Christianity as the State religion of Rome, the pagan worship was to a great extent changed only in name and its influence was to permeate the visible Church of Christ. During this time Catholicism began to take the place of the evangelical religion of the Early Church. That is, men [Quote] "gradually assimilated more and more of the religions of human origin. Instead of saying, in the spirit of the Gospel, the Word of God first, and through it the doctrine and the life - the doctrine and the life, and through them the forms; they said, forms first, and salvation by these forms. Instead of ministers of the Word they desired to have priests; instead of an inward sacrifice, a sacrifice offered on the altar; and costly temples instead of a living Church." [End quote] (D'Aubigne)

While this change was engulfing the East, Africa and Italy, Britain was for some time exempt. And at the same time as the maraudings of the Picts and Scots, we find evidences of conversions to Christ. But by the end of the 4th century AD Irish raiders were pillaging the coasts of Wales and Cornwall, causing a steady stream of Britons to emigrate to Britany from Welsh coastal villages in search of safety.

## CELTIC EVANGELISM

In AD 385 Succat, the son of Calpurnius - a deacon of the church at Bonaventa somewhere on the west coast of Britain - was taken captive by Irish pirates. While in slavery in Ireland he came under the influence of Caranoc, a missionary from St.Ninian's college at Candida Casa (now Whithorn in Scotland) who baptized him. Caranoc was working hard to unify the scattered Christian communities in Ireland and had laid the foundations for subsequent evangelism. God revealed Himself to Succat and he later became known as St. Patrick, the great evangelist of the early 5th century, who taught "that living Christianity whose *substance is the grace of Jesus Christ, and whose power is the grace of the Holy Ghost.*" (D'Aubigne)

Patrick wrote the following prayer:

*"Christ be near me, Christ possess me,  
Christ to urge me, Christ to hold me,  
Christ to comfort, Christ to bless me,  
Christ in saving grace enfold me.  
Christ in calm and Christ in danger,  
Christ be with all those that love me,  
Christ in mind of friend and stranger."*

There were many missionaries active in the British Isles before the coming of St. Augustine to convert the newly settled Anglo Saxons in the year AD 597.

Prior to Patrick's evangelism in Ireland another British Christian named Pelagius was preaching his own idea of the Gospel mainly on the Continent. He denied original sin and asserted that man by his own power can attain perfection (salvation by good works rather than by faith in Christ). Though he had some followers at St. Albans British churches mainly refused to accept this doctrine which was called Pelagianism and was to plague the Church in later centuries.

Evidence of early Christianity in London was found during the restoration of St. Bride's Church in Fleet Street, which was badly damaged during W.W.2. It was found that the church stood on the foundations of seven previous church buildings, the first of which was shown to have been a Roman building by the Roman pavement discovered at its base. Some experts believe this to have been part of a Roman villa used as a place of Christian worship as it was built outside the walls of the city rather than inside as a pagan temple would have been. This provided a place of worship beyond the public eye. The well preserved skeleton of a Roman woman was found, who had presumably had a Christian burial as her feet were towards the East as was the Christian custom.

The first known *stone church* on this site was built in the 6th century, and named after Bride, the St. Bridget of Kildare in Ireland, who was born in AD 453 and was a follower of St. Patrick. As all churches named after St. Bridget are believed to have been foundations (not dedications) by herself or one of her company, it is thought that there was an Irish settlement in this area of London shortly after Roman times, and that St. Bride's Church in Fleet Street was built on the earlier 5th century church site.

## MONASTICISM

Most of the early Celtic missions were monastic. The monastic movement had had its rise and origin in Egypt and had spread rapidly. It had reached Britain before the Romans left. Many were drawn to wild and solitary places like Priestholm (now Puffin Island), Bardsey and Caldey, where they devoted themselves to prayer and meditation. They were called hermits (Maudwyaid - Servants of God). They often attracted adherents and so began monastic houses. Others gathered around a teacher of note in order to receive instruction, and to work and pray under his

guidance. These early Celtic "monasteries" were founded on the same lines as the Monastery of Marmoutier, established by St. Martin of Tours who died in AD397. The Rev. Henry Thomas has written: "His disciples carried on his work in the north provinces of Gaul with great zeal and very soon planted the seeds of the new movement on British soil where it immediately struck root and flourished mightily. This was in direct contrast to the Benedictine monasticism favoured by the Papacy which drew a sharp contrast between monks and pastoral clergy. No such distinction was felt in the older Gaulish Church and in the monastic organization which it inspired in the Celtic lands."

Towards the end of St. Patrick's lifetime the light of the Gospel in Britain was all but extinguished. Early in the 5th century, with the collapse of the entire colonial system of the Roman Empire, waves of Anglo-Saxon barbarians invaded Britain. The British retreated to the west and were called (Waelisc) or "foreigners" by the invaders. Christianity was driven back into Wales and the moors of Cornwall and Cumberland. "The barbarous customs of the *Saxons* prevailed unmoderated throughout the kingdoms of England, and temples to Thor rose above the Churches in which Jesus Christ had been worshipped." (D'Aubigne)

However, in *Celtic* Scotland, Ireland and Wales, the Celtic Church grew and flourished. Missionary centres were established and missionaries sent out. Thousands were being taught in monastic schools in the Welsh mountains and thousands flocked to great culture centres in Erin (Ireland). About AD 560 there was a synod at Brevi in Cardiganshire (Wales) attended by 118 British Bishops and a large number of clergy and people. This was attended by St. David who had trained at St. Ninian's school at Candida Casa, and had become the ecclesiastical head of all South Wales.

## IONA

Less than a century after the death of St. Patrick, nurtured in a church formed by his preaching, Columba, the son of Feidlimyd, son of Fergus, a member of the reigning House, resolved to preach the Word of God in *Scotland*. He had already established Christian centres at Derry, Durrow, Raphie and Kells and considered preaching the Cross of Christ of more value than his inheritance.

In AD 563 Columba and his band of helpers landed on the small island near the Isle of Mull, off the west coast of Scotland. This island was afterwards known as Iona or Icolmkill, the isle of Columba's cell. Here also some

Christian Culdees, driven out by Picts and Scots, had found refuge. Here they erected a chapel and built a missionary centre. Columba is said to have slept on the ground with a stone for a pillow. He prayed, read, wrote, taught, and preached, going from house to house and travelling from kingdom to kingdom. D'Aubigne writes: "Brude, the king of the Picts was converted, as were many of his people, precious manuscripts were conveyed to Iona: a school of theology was founded there in which the Word was studied; and many received through faith the salvation which is in Christ Jesus. Ere long a missionary spirit breathed over this ocean rock, justly named '*The Light of the Western World*'."

The emphasis in the teaching of these missionaries was on the Holy Scriptures as the only rule of faith, and on looking to the Grace of God for salvation, rather than to outward observances or works. Transubstantiation, auricular confession, the withdrawal of the cup in the Lord's Supper, prayers to the dead, tapers or incense were unknown to these believers. *They celebrated Easter on a date different from Rome.* Synod assemblies regulated the affairs of the Church and Papal supremacy was unknown. Bishops were ordained by the laying on of hands by the elders, but remained obedient to the elder presbyter of Iona.

The Gospel spread from Iona to Bangor in County Down in Ireland, which also became a great missionary centre. It was not until AD 650 that the great missionaries from Iona brought Christianity back to Lancaster where the Roman lamps with the Christian monogram were in a later century discovered in the Vicarage garden. The invading hordes of Angles and Saxons had destroyed the town and its Church. However, the converted Saxons built their own church on the ruins of the Celtic church of the Roman period, and a church has stood there ever since.

From the centres at Iona and Bangor the teaching spread to the Low Countries, Gaul, Switzerland, Germany and Italy. "The free church of the Scots and Britons did more for the conversion of central Europe than the half-enslaved church of the Romans." (D'Aubigne) It has been said that Iona and Bangor possessed a more lively faith than did Rome for all her greatness.

In AD 590 Columbanus left Bangor with 12 other missionaries and took the Gospel to the Burgundians, Franks and Swiss. His disciple Gall remained in Helvetia (Switzerland) but he himself died at Bobbio (Italy) still placing the Church of Jerusalem above Christian Rome.

The Celtic missionaries worked with their hands and supported themselves, as had the Apostle Paul, in contrast to the arrogant priests of Italy. D'Aubigne's comment is interesting: "*Thus was Britain faithful in planting the standard of Christ in the heart of Europe. We might almost imagine this unknown people to be a new Israel, and Icolmkill and Bangor to have inherited the virtues of Zion.*"

Unfortunately, however, the Celtic Church neglected their Saxon conquerors, and in doing so left room for other labourers. "*Thus it was that England yielded to a foreign power, beneath whose heavy yoke it long groaned in vain.*"

(To be continued) (Ed.)

## THE LITTLE HORN of Daniel Chapter 7

Mr Edmund Filmer in his book *Daniel's Predictions* gives a very reasonable explanation of chapter 7 of the Book of Daniel, which begins Daniel's visions about **Gentile powers**. The first vision is described in verses 1-14 and explained in verses 15-27. The vision commences with four kingdoms which would arise from the earth and stir up the "sea" of peoples of the known world. Their invading armies would give rise to four great empires which are represented as *beasts*.

The first - like a **lion** with eagle's wings - is identified as *Babylon*, which rose rapidly to power under its first two warlike kings but declined rapidly under its later pleasure-loving kings.

The second - like a **bear** - is identified as *Medo Persia* with its enormous, slow-moving armies. The three ribs in its mouth represent three great powers who were conquered by the Medes and Persians, viz., Lydia in 645 BC, Babylon in 539 BC and Egypt in 525 BC.

The third - like a **leopard** with four wings of a bird on its back - is identified as *Greece*, whose fast-moving armies enabled it to conquer in only 11 years (334 BC - 323 BC) Asia Minor, Syria, Egypt, Babylonia and Persia, as well as vast Asian territories as far east as India.

Verse 12 tells us that these three empires though losing their power would continue to exist for a specified time.

The fourth - **terrible and dreadful and exceedingly strong** with great iron teeth - is identified as *Rome*.

Rome was a despotic power which destroyed the culture of its opposers and stole their national treasures.

This beast had ten horns.

Mr. Filmer explains why the ten horns represented ten kingdoms in the west. The beast's **head** was in the west where the original seat of government had been located in Rome, while the **body** of the beast represented the Eastern or Byzantine section of the Empire. He considers that the prophecy of the "ten horns" was fulfilled immediately following AD 476 when Rome fell to the Barbarian King Odovacer, and identifies the "ten horns" as follows.

After the Romans left early in the 5th century, Britain remained independent and united from AD 425-515 under Vortigern, Ambrosius and Arthur against the Picts, Scots and Saxons. *Britian* was therefore an independent kingdom when Rome fell in AD 476.

The East German Group is identified as the *Vandals, Sueve, Burgundians, Visigoths* and *Ostrogoths*; and the West German Group as the *Salian Franks, the Ripuarian Franks, Alemans* and the kingdom of *Odovacer*, the Barbarian King of Italy.

These ten kingdoms all existed on former Western Roman Empire territory, south of the Danube and west of the Rhine between AD 476 and 488.

### The Little Horn

When the "ten horns" became independent kingdoms in AD 476 no central body governed the Christian Church. The offices of the Bishops of Constantinople, Alexandria and Rome were equal in status. But when the Bishop of Rome died in AD 483, King Odovacer claimed the right to have a say in his successor, the church having submitted to his authority.

Fifty years later (AD 533), the (Eastern) Roman Emperor Justinian, who is famous for his codification of Roman Law, decreed that the **Bishop of Rome** was to be **head of all the Christian churches**. This laid the legal foundation for the *Papacy* which sprang up as a politico-religious power among the ten secular kingdoms.

However, because the barbarian kingdoms had adopted the Arian heresy denying the deity of Jesus Christ, hostility arose between them and the Catholic Church, and by AD 533 three of these kingdoms had been eradicated by the Catholic Church aided by the Eastern Roman Emperor, i.e., "by the imperial power acting on behalf of the Bishop of Rome."

I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another LITTLE HORN, before whom there were THREE of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were EYES LIKE THE EYES OF MAN, and a MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS. (Dan. 7:8)

“The “eyes” suggest an overseer, and the Greek word *episcopos*, usually translated ‘bishop’, actually means an overseer and is so translated in Acts 20:28.” (Filmer)

And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be DIVERSE FROM THE FIRST, and he shall subdue three kings. (Dan. 7:24)

It is clear that the “little horn” that arises among the “ten horns” or kingdoms in the west, pictures the rise of the *Papacy*. However, it is important to notice that although it was at first only a “little horn”, i.e. weak in power, it is further described in verse 20 as having increased in power:

And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake VERY GREAT THINGS, whose look was MORE STOUT than his fellows.

Until the 11th century the popes were appointed by, or under the influence of, the Roman Emperors and “the Papacy had been a weak and degenerate power, but in 1075 Hildebrand, having made sure that his appointment under the title of Pope Gregory VII was valid, decreed that in future not only popes, but bishops and clergy were to be elected only by the church, and not appointed by any secular rulers.” (Filmer)

The “great things” spoken by the Papacy are to be found in the 13th century canon law published by Pope Innocent III and his successors, which incorporated the decrees of the popes from the time of Hildebrand. By these decrees popes made blasphemous claims, usurping a position superior to Christ Himself, and even reversing His commands.

As Daniel looks he sees the Little Horn speak “great things” and become “more stout than his fellows”.

After this,

I beheld, and the same horn made WAR WITH THE SAINTS, and PREVAILED AGAINST THEM; until the Ancient of days came, and JUDGMENT was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom [dominion, rule]. (Dan. 7:21-22)

Then followed the Albigensian Massacre of AD 1209, the Inquisition, the war against the Waldenses from 1487 to 1655, and the massacre of the Huguenots in 1572, resulting

in the torture, burning, mutilation and massacre of untold thousands of innocent men, women and children.

### Judgement (Ref. vs. 9 & 22)

"The judgement by the Ancient of Days [the Lord God Almighty Who sits on the Throne in heaven - Rev. 4: 2, 8] is similar to various other earlier judgements, such as that which fell on Egypt in the time of Moses (Gen. 15:14), upon Israel when they were carried away into exile (Jer. 1:15-16), or on Jerusalem in AD 70.

The time of this judgement is said to be while Daniel was looking because of the sound of the great words which the horn was speaking.

The result followed after an interval while Daniel continued to look until the BEAST was slain, and its BODY destroyed and given over to be burned with fire. (v. 11)

Now we saw that the great words of the Papacy began at the end of the 11th century, and were summed up in the 13th century canon law. Not long after this, in fulfilment of the prophecy, the Eastern, or Byzantine, part of the Roman Empire, represented in the prophecy by the body of the beast, in contrast to its western ten-horned head, was progressively reduced, from AD 1350 onwards, by the repeated attacks of the Ottoman Turks, and was finally destroyed when Constantinople fell in AD 1453.

Concerning the rest of the BEASTS says Daniel (v 12) their dominion was taken away, but their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. Unlike the Roman (Byzantine) Empire, totally destroyed by the Turks, the earlier three empires lost only world supremacy, but remained alive in a weakened form. Thus the priesthood of Babylon was transferred to the Roman emperors under the title of *Pontifex Maximus*, and thence to the Papacy.... Persia and Greece remain but as second class powers." (Filmer)

A further interval elapses before Daniel comes to the Second Advent. This is emphasized in the NEB translation of verse 13:

I was still watching in the visions of the night and I saw one like a man coming with the clouds of heaven.

This shows that the judgement of the Ancient of Days was to take place a considerable time before the Second Advent of the Son of Man to whom would be given the final

..... dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. (Dan. 7:14)

The judgement would appear to have been given at the time of the Reformation when the Protestants, freeing themselves from the political and doctrinal domination of the Papacy, gained in power while the Papacy's power decreased.

Verse 25 states:

And he shall speak great words [blasphemies] against the most High, and shall wear out [afflict] the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a TIME AND TIMES AND THE DIVIDING OF TIME. [a 'time', two 'times' and half a 'time' =  $360 + 2 \times 360 + 180 = 1260$  prophetic years].

Revelation chapter 12 verses 6 and 14 reveal a "time" as meaning 360 days, where "*a thousand, two hundred and three score days*" (v. 6) are equated with "*a time, times, and half a time*" (v.14).

Revelation 11:2 & 3 equate the 1260 days with 42 months ( $42 \times 30$ ), which is also mentioned in Revelation 13:5.

Linking this with 2 Peter 3:8 these "days" are taken as *prophetic years*.

Emperor Justinian's decree of AD 533 was the foundation upon which the Papacy was to grow: 1260 years later in 1793, the French revolutionaries issued their "dechristianisation" decrees and replaced the *Gregorian calendar* with a calendar based on a ten-day week, eliminating Sunday. The Cathedral of Notre Dame was consecrated to the worship of Reason and by the end of the year all churches in Paris and many in the provinces were closed. Thus was Papal authority cast off and Catholicism was no longer the State Religion of France. But this opened the way for freedom of religion to develop in France, the Protestant Reformed and Lutheran churches being later established on a par with the Roman Catholic.

In 1796 Napoleon invaded Italy and the Pope paid heavily to secure a truce, which lasted only until 1798 when in the February Napoleon occupied Rome and proclaimed a Roman Republic. He took Pope Pius VI to Valence in South France where he died the following year. Thus was Papal supremacy overthrown 1260 years after it had been established when the elected, imperial nominee, Pope Vigilius, came under the protection of the imperial army in AD 538, as it strove to deliver Italy from Gothic occupation.

Mr. Filmer comments as follows: "The Napoleonic wars, 1796-1815, were disastrous for the Papacy. Twice during this period the pope was led away captive, and in 1806 the Holy Roman Empire collapsed.....

These disasters brought release to God's people from papal oppression over a period of 19 years falling exactly 1260 years after 536-555, when Justinian's generals, Belisarius and Narses, reconquered Italy, freeing it from Barbarian occupation and securing supremacy for the Bishop of Rome as head of the whole Christian Church."

The judgement of the *fourth beast and its little horn* by the Ancient of Days was to be a gradual process, and to continue to the end of the age.

**But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. (v.26)**

This brings us to the end of the vision of Daniel Chapter 7 which promises:

**And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey HIM. (V. 27)**

#### **Comment:**

The oppression and persecution of the Israel peoples of the European Continent by the Papacy was brought to an end by the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars.

Defeated in 1814 Napoleon was conveyed to Elba from which he escaped in March 1815, rallying his veterans and forming his Grand Army with whom he fought his last battle at Waterloo.

On the night of June 14/15 three armies were assembled: the Anglo-Dutch Army of 93,000 under the command of Wellington, with headquarters at Brussels; the Prussian Army of 117,000 under the command of Blucher, with headquarters at Namur; and the French Army of 125,000 under Napoleon, with headquarters at Beaumont.

The battle began on the 15th with Napoleon's advance and defeat of the Prussians, and ended at Waterloo, where he was disastrously defeated by the Duke of Wellington on June 18, then pushed back to Paris. On July 14 Napoleon surrendered to the British whom he described as "the most powerful, the most unwavering and the most generous of my foes."

Will France, again, with their "NO" vote against the EU Constitution, be used to free Europe from the economic oppression of the Papacy-inspired European Union? The meeting in Brussels called to consider the situation and arrange the Union's re-financing was held over June 16/17.

It reportedly ended in chaos with Blair contending with Chirac on the 19th. This meeting was held during the 190th anniversary of Napoleon's final battle.

190 =

120 (warning) + 70 (Jerusalem - destruction/restoration)  
or 153 (the Elect in Christ) + 37 (the Word of God)

The fulfilled prophecies of the Word of God are indeed a witness for the encouragement of believers. Is the NO vote an indication that God will not allow His sovereignty over His People, as proclaimed by the continued existence of the British Throne, to be submerged in a multicultural edifice strongly influenced, both politically and religiously, by the Papacy?

Is this unexpected result a warning to false Israel that the tragic end time events prophesied for Jerusalem are near to fulfilment!?

Our Bibles hold the key to understanding world events if we are enabled to interpret them rightly.

(Ed.)

## THE CROWN

The following letter was received from Mr. Philip Benwell, National Chairman of the Australian Monarchist League P.O. Box 1068, Double Bay, NSW 1360. It contains useful information for our own understanding, and for use in debate with others.

“Some seventy years have now passed since the debates leading to the Statute of Westminster, which officially recognized that the then Dominions were totally independent of British governance, even though they chose to remain under The Crown of the United Kingdom which, in the words of the Statute, became:

*the symbol of the free association of the members of the British Commonwealth of Nations .... united by a common allegiance to the Crown.”*

People of the time completely understood how The Crown could be separately linked with those former Colonies of the British Empire without interference in the sovereign independence of their respective parliaments from the British Government.

A prime purpose of the Statute was to ensure that the British Parliament did not legislatively interfere with the status of The Crown without the approval of the Parliaments of those Realms which remained under The Crown.

The passage of years, however, has led to an almost total ignorance of these constitutional arrangements, not just amongst our own legislators, but even by members of the British Parliament itself! Shakespeare so astutely wrote over four hundred years ago:

*Drest in a little brief authority,*

*Most ignorant of what he's most assur'd"*

and in like manner a member of the British House of Commons wrote to me to ask: "*Why are you interfering in our Monarchy?*" Similarly ludicrously one of our own Senators, a few years ago, had proclaimed that The Queen had nothing to do with Australia since the Australia Acts of 1986!

It is because of this lack of knowledge that we have seen Members of the British Parliament seeking to tamper with the British Constitution without considering any impact that such amendments may have on countries such as Australia, Canada and New Zealand. As you are aware, I have already successfully lobbied members of the British Parliament on two occasions over the past five years to block their moves to amend the Act of Settlement and have already earned some dubious notoriety amongst their Fabian politicians.

The current British House of Commons has 646 Members of which 119 have taken their seats for the first time, and it would be safe to assume that most would have little or even no knowledge of the manner in which The Crown has divided amongst the Realms and yet remains indivisible in their own Parliament.

Therefore, in an endeavour to prevent further attacks on The Crown, I am proposing to write to all Members of the British Parliament which is a necessary but very expensive undertaking at an estimated cost of \$1,500. The Loyal Orange Institution of Victoria have greatly assisted with \$500 worth of airmail stamps and I seek your support in helping to finance the balance cost. A facilitating form is enclosed herewith."

#### NOTE:

This is one way in which we can contribute towards the defence of the Throne of David, and of our Lord's representative who occupies it.

Some readers may be interested to join the Australian Monarchist League to add their support to a group of people earnestly contending on behalf of our Monarch.

(Ed)

## ENGLISH MONEY IN THE YEAR 1000

The year AD1000 saw the English Kingdom under King Ethelred Unred, more unified and richer than it had ever been, enjoying "a prosperity and civilisation unmatched in northern Europe." The coins found in most late Anglo-Saxon excavations testify to this. They were of hammered high-grade silver and were smooth, thin and elegant.

Though they carry no date - the earliest dated European coin being 1234 - they have letters around the face which tell who minted the coin and where. From such data can be reconstructed "the framework of a remarkably sophisticated economic and administrative system that reached from one end of England to the other", and produced the most advanced coinage in Western Europe in the year 1000.

Over 70 local mints operated throughout the country, each located either inside a market town or within approximately 12 miles of one, making it possible for money to be transported to and from the mint in daylight hours. At each mint a "moneyer" was in charge of the process of coin-making.

At the end of the 900's English coins were issued to be valid for no longer than two or three years, when they ceased to be legal tender and needed to be redeemed. However, only eight or nine new coins were received for every ten outdated coins returned. The difference constituted a government tax which was passed on by the Moneyer.

The coins, being of soft, silver alloys, were easy to clip or shave, so the regular issuing of freshly minted coins increased the difficulty of counterfeiting, and guaranteed a good quality, trustworthy coinage.

The standard unit of English currency in the year 1000 was the English silver penny, which contained a high proportion of silver in its alloy (c. 92.5%) which was kept constant by Anglo-Saxon kings. In busy mints like London or Canterbury or Winchester, a heavy inflow of foreign coins would need to be melted down and reminted. In such cities the Moneyer would probably have been a government official. In the country mints the Moneyer may have been the local jeweller or goldsmith who produced coins under licence from the king.

The king's Law Code provided harsh penalties "for issuing coins that were basely alloyed or too light: 'If a moneyer is found guilty [of issuing base or light coins]' read Clause 14 of Athelstan's Second Code of Laws, 'the hand shall be cut off with which he committed the crime, and fastened upon the mint.' "

With his own licensed die, or coin stamp, the Moneyer would imprint every coin with his personal details. The sheets of silver alloy would be beaten out to their correct thickness and ratio, then cut into small equal sized squares, slightly larger than the circumference of his own die. He would produce a coin by placing the blank square on his die and striking it downwards with a mallet. This imprinted the lower surface with the Moneyer's mark and local details, leaving the upper side blank.

He would then place the official die engraved with the royal head and special particulars of the new issue, on top of the blank side and strike downwards once again. The edges were then trimmed and one silver penny emerged. To obtain a half penny they cut it across the middle. In England's 70+ mints 5 to 10 million coins were hand-produced every two to three years by this meticulous, controlled process, involving an enormous quantity of bullion unmatched by any other country in Europe.

Though some of the silver was obtained in England itself, most of the ore was mined in Germany. Large quantities of silver bullion, therefore, were flowing into England in the late 900's, indicating a very healthy balance of trade.

The Anglo-Saxons took over a few Roman sites like London, Bath, Cirencester and Lincoln, but preferred to live in villages until the time of King Alfred who, due to the Viking threat, constructed a network of defended settlements known as *burhs* (modern boroughs). A classic Anglo-Saxon town had a defensive wall or stockade, a mint, and a market place. Reprofited, old settlements formed some of Alfred's *burhs* but others were new forts set up where fully fledged towns later developed. For example Oxford, of little importance in Alfred's reign, had developed considerably by the year 1000.

"Money and the increasing amount of reliable coinage in circulation, provided the crucial factor in the growth of those towns which developed from Alfred's military centres into marketplaces. Warwick, Stafford, Buckingham, Oxford - most of the country towns of modern England originated in the 10th century. Roughly 10 percent of

England's population was living in towns by the year 1000, which meant that the country's farming methods had developed the efficiency to produce a 10 percent surplus - while the town dwellers were generating sufficient profit to purchase the foodstuffs and other supplies they needed."

There is evidence that there was a flourishing black economy in Anglo-Saxon England where, out of sight of the king's tolls and taxes, businessmen dealt between themselves. "Free enterprise triumphed, and business expanded accordingly." [There is no mention of interest rates!]. (Information from: *The Year 1000* by R. Lacey and D. Danziger, ABACUS, 2003.) (Ed.)

## A PAVING STONE TO CHRISTIAN UNITY

Australian Archbishop Peter Carnley of Perth is co-chairman of the *Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commission* which has just spent six years developing and publishing an 81-page booklet sponsored by the *Anglican Consultative Council* and the *Vatican's Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity*, and entitled "MARY: GRACE AND HOPE IN CHRIST".

The booklet proposes that Anglicans accept Roman Catholic teachings regarding Mary. Its proposals which have been agreed to by theologians and prelates of both churches, would wipe out centuries of Anglican dissent over Mary's place in the Catholic Church, by giving credence to dogmas which were rejected by the Reformation.

As Pope Benedict XVI has brought church unity to the top of the Vatican agenda it was no surprise that in May the Anglican Archbishop of Canterbury received Vatican praise for adopting a stance over sexuality akin to the Vatican's own. It is clear, however, that any move for unity with the Anglican Church will be considered by the Catholic Church strictly on its own terms.

The claims of the Catholic Church in regard to Mary have been the cause of one of the major doctrinal disagreements, the Anglican opposition being based on the fact that there is no direct evidence for them in Scripture. Pronounced in 1854 the **Immaculate Conception** is Catholic dogma claiming that Mary was born free of original sin. The **Assumption**, defined in 1950, claims that Mary was directly received body and soul into heaven without dying. Archbishop Carnley considers that Catholic dogmas

concerning Mary are “consonant” with biblical teachings about hope and grace. He said, “For Anglicans, that old complaint that these dogmas were not provable by Scripture will disappear.”

The next step no doubt will be towards the acceptance of the doctrine of Transubstantiation, in which the wafer and wine are believed to be changed by the priest into the actual body and blood of Christ. We can, however, comfort ourselves in the prophecy given in Daniel 7:26 regarding the Fourth Beast and its Little Horn:

**But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.**  
(Ed.)

## **GAY MONTH FOR SCHOOLS**

*The Covenant Watch, April-June, 2005*, includes a report from the *Daily Mail* 22.01.05 on the project for primary and secondary schools in the UK, proposed by “Schools Out!” an association for gay and lesbian teachers, which had the support of the Department of Education and Skills, which provided it with a grant of 16,000 pounds. February was declared as “Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender history month.”

The project was to promote the knowledge of gay and lesbian activities in schools and to encourage teachers to discuss with their classes famous historical people who are now labelled as having been gay. A website was provided with many suggestions for activities which would increase children’s consciousness of all aspects of the alternative life style. So Satan continues his project of trying to destroy Israel’s youth, and through them God’s Servant Nation.

It is appropriate to include a report published in the journal of the Australian Federation for the Family vol. 21 issue 1. [Quote]

### **Red Cross Refuses Blood Donations From Homosexuals**

If homosexuality is as healthy, natural and normal as our children are taught in state schools, why is it that the Red Cross refuses blood donations from ANY man who has ever had sex with another man?

What they are NOT teaching our children in the state schools is that scientific data has proven the health hazards of male homosexuality. *Human Papillomavirus Virus* (HPV) infecting both men and women is “almost universal” among homosexual men.

HPV is a collection of 70+ types of viruses of which more than 20 are incurable STDs. *The American Sociological Association, The Centres for Disease Control, The International Journal of Epidemiology* and International AIDS conferences have joined their voices to the vast amount of scientific data proving just how unhealthy same-sex sexual situations can be.

Homosexual author Urvashi Vaid admits, "We have an agenda to create a society in which homosexuality is treated as healthy, natural and normal." (*Sexual Ecology: AIDS and the Destiny of Gay Men*).

Let us not follow the lies accepted by the radical homosexual lobby. Let us follow the truth declared by God. [End quote] God has warned that

**If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination.** (Lev. 20:13)

## MORAL RELATIVISM

(From *The Philadelphia Trumpet, July 2005*)

Moral relativism is the belief that defining right and wrong is an individual and personal choice. Denying the presence of absolute law, this ideology teaches that every decision is a matter of personal feeling.

Moral relativism means that adultery, for example, is not objectively wrong. While I may believe that adultery is wrong and that it destroys marriages, **you** are entitled to believe it is right and strengthens a marriage. The same reasoning applies for murder, stealing, pedophilia and every other facet of human life. With this ideology, there is no absolute definition of right and wrong - only what you *perceive* to be right and wrong.

This distorted principle has made great inroads into our universities. Created by secularists, moral relativism is a by-product of the evolutionist theory, which itself permeates university culture, especially the sciences. By denying the existence of God, the theory of evolution sowed the seeds of moral relativism. If there is no God, secularists reason, then there is no absolute law.

Using moral relativism as their weapon, liberal secularists can destroy any absolute law they desire. Even the laws that govern society can be destroyed. Most people recognize that American law, ideology and morals are essentially governed by [Hebrew]-Christian belief in the Ten Commandments. Since there is no God, according to secularists, then all we have are Ten Suggestions; there is no law. With no absolute laws, defining right and wrong is a strictly *personal* matter.....

Moral relativism destroys the law that defines what is right and wrong, moral and immoral. [ ]



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 640

July, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily  
endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

---

---

## ZION

The Lord hath afflicted His Zion,  
The city He loved so well,  
Where He deign'd like a couching lion,  
In glory and strength to dwell.  
And why hath Jehovah forsaken  
The place of His ancient throne;  
His Vine from the wilderness taken,  
To flourish for Him alone?

Ah! Deem not the Holy One cruel;  
Had \*Solyma loved His will,  
She had sparkled the costliest jewel,  
The beauty of nations, still;  
The Lord had been still her defender,  
And she, the queen of the earth,  
In holiness, freedom, and splendour,  
Had gloried in \*\*Shiloh's birth.

But she fell - and her crown of glory  
Was struck from her rebel brow;  
And with feet all wounded and gory,  
She resides in exile now.  
Yet, sad one, distrust not our pity;  
Though some may wring out thy tears,  
We will weep for the Holy City,  
And sorrow o'er former years.

Thou art stricken, dethroned, and lowly,  
Bereft of a home on earth,  
Yet still to our hearts thou art holy,  
Thou land of Messiah's birth!  
He sprang from thy chosen of daughters,  
His star o'er thy hills arose,  
He bathed in thy soft-flowing waters,  
And wept o'er thy coming woes.

He wept, who in secret yet lingers,  
With yearning of heart, o'er thee;  
He, He whom thy blood-sprinkled fingers  
Once nailed to the cursed tree.  
Dark deed! It was thine to afflict Him;  
Yet longs His soul for the day  
When thou, in the blood of thy victim,  
Shalt wash thy deep stains away.

Thou land of the Cross, and the glory,  
Whose brightness at last will shine  
Afar through the earth - what a story  
Of darkness and light is thine!  
He died as a lamb: - as a lion,  
He spares thee, nor can forget  
His desolate Exile of Zion;  
He waits to be gracious yet.

(Sir Edward Denny, Bart.)

\* 'Hierosolyma' was the name given to Jerusalem by the Greeks and Romans. \*\*Shiloh = Messiah

The Bible uses the term "Zion" in different ways. Historically, it has been linked since ancient times with Jerusalem and with the Promised Seed through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. (Gen.3:15; 17:7,19; 21:12; 26:1-5; 28:14).

## The Land of Canaan

Before Abram's instruction from Jehovah to travel in faith to a new country, he lived in southern Babylonia over which the Elamites ruled for 130 years. This area was later referred to as *Ur of the Chaldees*.

Abram's journey to the Promised Land in the year 1916 BC was made during a period of great climatic change in the mountains and deserts of N.E. and N.W. Babylonia, Assyria and Arabia. The resultant famine conditions caused many nomadic peoples to move into the fertile valleys of the Tigris, Euphrates and Nile Rivers. In 1937 BC the first Hyksos arrivals in Egypt from Palestine, who were originally from the Tigris-Euphrates basin, were welcomed into the Delta and given sanctuary by the Egyptian kings of the XII, XIII and XIV Dynasties who reigned contemporaneously from 2037-1854 BC. More Hyksos and others were to flood in as conditions worsened.

We know that when Abram reached the Promised Land the Canaanitish tribes descended from Noah's son, Ham, had established themselves there in the 3rd Millennium BC. The Bible stresses the fact that "the Canaanite was then in the land" (Gen.12:6), which we know as the Land of Canaan.

They were a very numerous people and broke into a number of different groups of which the *Jebusites*, *Amorites*, *Girgasites*, *Hivites*, *Arkites*, *Sinites*, *Arvadites*, *Zemarites*, *Hittites*, *Hamathites*, etc. are listed in Scripture. These names are mostly geographical terms rather than patronymics, e.g., the Arkites resided in Arca, the Jebusites in Jebus, the Zemarites in Sumra, the Hamathites in Hamath, etc.

The Canaanites had migrated originally from near the Persian Gulf and finally occupied all the land later known as Palestine. They were dwellers in the lowlands, the great plains and valleys, the richest and most important parts of Palestine. They developed city-states with strongly fortified cities ruled over by city kings. Tyre and Sidon, their famous cities, were the centres of great commercial activity, but their religion, a particularly debased form of idol worship, involved child sacrifice.

However, there had been earlier *Hebrew* inhabitants - descendants of Shem, who spoke an early stage of Hebrew. These had stemmed from the Middle Euphrates area, and entered Palestine also in the centuries prior to 2000 BC. For some centuries the people of northern Syria and northwestern Mesopotamia had been mentioned in cuneiform texts as *Amurru* - Westerners. This term came to be applied generally to speakers of Northwest-Semitic dialects, such as Hebrew and Aramean. These *Amurru* who had been pouring into Mesopotamia and Palestine since late in the 3rd Millennium BC, became known as *Amorites*.

In Palestine both the Hebrew descendants of Shem and the Canaanite descendants of Ham, were called *Amorites*.

When Israel entered the Land of Canaan in 1446 BC Jerusalem was ruled by Adonizedek who is described as an *Amorite*. He made an alliance with four other *Amorite* kings to go up against the Gibeonites who had made peace with Joshua (Jos. 10:5).

Therefore the five kings of the *Amorites*, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

## Early References to Jerusalem

The Ras Shamra Tablets show that people using archaic Hebrew had lived in southern Palestine around 2100 BC. These would have been *Hebrew Amorites*. Egyptian Execration Texts dating from the 19th-18th centuries BC mention the town of **Rushalimum**, and another Egyptian reference of the same period is to **Urusalimum**. Both names are of Semitic origin. The Tell el Amarna correspondence of the 14th century BC refers to the town as **Urusalim**, while the Assyrians called it **Ursalimmu**. Its meaning is thought to have been 'foundation of Shalem' and to have been associated with Peace. Indeed its secluded, self-contained, mountain location was conducive of peace. Having no harbour or river frontage and being off the main highways between Egypt and Asia Minor, it would have been a solitary refuge. Deep valleys protected it on three sides and it possessed a good water supply from the ancient, natural *Gihon spring* (or *Virgin's Fountain*) on its eastern side in the Kidron Valley, and *En Rogel* (*Job's Well*) at the junction of the Kidron and Hinnom Valleys in the south-east. It was probably originally a Hebrew city.

Psalm 76 indicates that Salem equates with Jerusalem by linking it with Zion of a later period:

**In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.**

**In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.** (Psa. 76:1-2)

Finding famine conditions in Palestine when he arrived in 1916 BC, Abram continued on into Egypt where he stayed for a short time (Gen.12). He was a contemporary of Senusert III of the XIIth Egyptian Dynasty, and of Khammurabi (Amraphel of Gen. 14) the 6th king of the 1st Babylonian Dynasty.

## Invasions

The reason for the first Hyksos migration to Egypt in 1937 BC, when they settled in the Delta and fortified its eastern frontier, was because Chedorlaoma, King of Elam, and his vassals - including Khammurabi of Babylon - had invaded southern Canaan as far as the Vale of Siddim (later the Salt Sea). A very fertile valley along the Jordan River supported the Jordan pentapolis of *Sodom*, *Gomorrah*, *Admar*, *Zeboiim*, and *Bela* (*Zoar*), and their five kings. These kings were made vassals of Chedorlaoma to whom they were required to pay regular tribute (Gen. 14:1-4). This they continued to do for 12 years, but their **refusal to pay** in the 13th year brought down upon them *Chedorlaoma* and his confederates - Khammurabi (*Amraphel*) of Babylon, *Arioch* of Larsa, and *Tidal* - King of Goyyim or **Hittites** - in the year 1907 BC. (four kings with five - vs. 9).

And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan. And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people. (Gen. 14:11-16)

### **Melchizedek (N.T. Melchisedec)**

This attack and its aftermath is described in Gen. 14:5-24 which also introduces us to *Melchizedek*, King of Salem, a mysterious figure who is mentioned in the New Testament (Heb.7:1-2) as “King of Salem, priest of the Most High God” and as “king of Salem, which is King of Peace”. As well as king of Salem, Gen. 14:18 also states that he was “the priest of the Most High God.”

No record of Melchizedek's genealogy or other details has ever come to light. Thus he is recorded in Hebrews 7:3 as

**“Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.”**

Thus he is an apt prefiguration of our Resurrected Lord, Jesus Christ, who is *King-Priest* perpetually.

Christ's priesthood replaced the priesthood of the Old Covenant, for Heb. 7:15-16 states that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

Verses 22-25 continue:

**By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament [covenant].**

**And they [of the Old Covenant] truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: but this Man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.**

**Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.**

It has been considered, traditionally, that Shem, Noah's youngest but most blessed son (see the Companion Bible note on Genesis 5:32), was known as Melchizedek (King of Righteousness) and was the King of Salem (King of Peace) to whom Abram paid tithes after his victory. This is possible as Shem lived 500 years after the birth of Arphaxad, his first-born, i.e., he did not die until after the death of Sarah, Abraham's wife, and the marriage of Isaac and Rebekah.

## **Egypt Becomes a Haven**

From 1909 BC to 1855 BC *Hittites* pressed into Canaan and there was a constant threat of Elamite invasion.

This caused the swarming of more *Hyksos* into Egypt. As well as this, the expanding power of the Babylonian kings caused the dwellers in Syria and Palestine to join with the nomadic tribes of the Eastern Desert in fleeing to Egypt for safety. From this time *Hittites* are mentioned in Scripture, e.g., Abraham buys land from Ephron the Hittite, Esau marries Hittite wives, the Hittites were one of the peoples to be put out of Canaan, King David had Hittite soldiers.

## **Jebus**

Joshua 18:16 & 28 mention the city of Jerusalem but under the name of *Jebusi* when the boundaries of Benjamin's territory were being determined. Verse 28 states:

**“and Jebusi, which is Jerusalem”.**

Judges 19:10 records it as *Jebus*, thus the *Amorite* inhabitants of Jerusalem at that period were known as *Jebusites*.

Comparing Judges 1:8 with 1:21 it appears that the men of Judah had destroyed only the section of the city which was outside the walls of its, so far, impregnable central Fortress or Citadel. The Benjamites had occupied that section and lived peaceably alongside the *Jebusites (Amorites)* who inhabited the Fortress, until the time of David.

Ezekiel chapter 16 is God's figurative indictment against Jerusalem for the wickedness of her inhabitants over a long period. It begins at the time when Jebus, the *idolatrous Canaanite city* was selected by David as the most suitable site for his capital city, after he was made king of all the Israelite tribes, as it was centrally located within the territory occupied by the Twelve Tribes.

**Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. (Ezek. 1:3)**

The Hittite reference in this passage is obscure. However, the Hittites were closely allied with the Amorites and when the first Israelite spies entered Canaan the Hittites seem to have occupied, along with the Amorites, the mountain region later occupied by Judah (Num. 13:29). It would seem that a Canaanite city had been built subsequently on the site of Salem the City of Peace in Melchizedek's day.

## The City of David

In 1050 BC David began his 40 years reign, as King in Judah.

\* "In the eighth year of his reign the other eleven tribes unitedly submitted to him. The rulers sent an embassy to him with the offer, that 'he might become their ruler and general, because under Saul he had been the leader of the Israelites in war, and because Jehovah had said of him, that he should govern the people of Israel....'

The Hebrews were careful to recognise their theocracy, for they would submit to David only as to a king appointed by Jehovah, and who had proved himself to be such during the reign of Saul. The rulers came with the whole army to Hebron, David obligated himself by an oath to observe the conditions on which he received the sceptre.....; homage was rendered to him, and the whole transaction was solemnized by a feast."

The first act of David's reign over the Twelve Tribes was to undertake the siege of Jebus/Jerusalem, whose central **citadel or stronghold**, called **Zion**, was built on the highest local eminence (Ophel), and till then had remained in the hands of the Jebusites.

The citadel was taken, and as the city which was on the boundaries of Judah and Benjamin, was conveniently situated to be the metropolis of the whole empire, David selected it for his residence, and built a palace on mount Zion, which on this account was called the *City of David*. (2 Sam. 5:6-10; 1 Ki. 8:1)

As well as providing his kingdom with a strong and strategically situated capital, David's capture of Jerusalem had also provided Israel with a new religious centre, in place of Shiloh in Ephraim, the sanctuary where the Ark of the Covenant had been tended by the Aaronic Priesthood until it was captured in battle by the Philistines.

## The City of God

King David transferred the Ark of the Covenant, which was the *Throne of Jehovah*, from its exile in Kirjath-jearim to a tent-sanctuary on *Mount Zion*. Thus the capital of David became the capital of the Invisible King, and was therefore called the *City of God*, a name which it always retained, because afterwards the *Temple*, the *Palace of Jehovah*, was built on mount Moriah, immediately to the north of Zion.

\*\*\*"David brought the affairs of *government* into order, improved the *army*, and gave especial attention to the management of *public worship*, as the most efficacious means of promoting religion and morality; and, consequently, *obedience* to the Invisible, Supreme Monarch. The solemn transfer of the Ark of the Covenant, at which almost all the people were present, had made a deep impression on their minds, and had awakened them to a sincere adoration of Jehovah.

This David wished to uphold and strengthen, by suitable regulations in the service of the priests and Levites; especially by the instructive and animating Psalms, which were composed partly by himself and partly by other poets and prophets. They were sung not only by the Levites at all the sacrifices, accompanied with instrumental music, but also by the people while on their way to Jerusalem to attend the feasts.

By such instructive means, David, without coercive measures, brought the whole nation to forget their idols, and to worship Jehovah alone. He also made their religion honourable and acceptable even to foreigners.

The arms of the Hebrews were consequently victorious in every quarter..... This success confirmed the nation still more in their religion, and inspired all the neighbouring people with reverence for the God of Israel."

(\* \*\*\* *The History of the Hebrew Commonwealth*  
by John Jahn DD 1840)

King David established Israelite independence and supremacy in Canaan, his empire stretching from the Egyptian border and the Gulf of Aqaba to the Upper Euphrates.

## Zion/Jerusalem

The name **Zion** became, synonymous with Jerusalem as a whole, the seat of Government and Worship for the Israel Theocracy. David sought to bring his kingdom under the immediate direction of Jehovah as the *Invisible Sovereign*.

In Scripture the names *Zion* and *Jerusalem*, by natural metonymy frequently stand for the Body of Citizens (even though far away in exile); for the whole of Judah; the whole of Israel; and the complete, perfected People of God.

Historically, *Jerusalem/Zion* is the condition of infidelity and disobedience which characterized all of the tribes at various times, and which history has demonstrated inevitably results in a bitter harvest (Isa. 1:21; 29:1-4; Matt. 23:37-38).

Happily, it is also the place of God's election and presence, protection and future glory (Ps. 78:68; Isa. 37:35; 54:11-17).

At the time of David *Zion* was appointed to be the *City of God*, but Psalm 87:1-3 looks to its future standing:

**His foundation is in the holy mountains.**

**The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.**

**Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God.**

Until David took it and made it his capital, the Fortress of *Zion* had been impregnable. But as Melchizedek had prefigured the Resurrected Christ as our Great High Priest, so King David foreshadowed His return as King of Kings in the coming Kingdom Age, when the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. The Sovereignty of the earth will be centred in *Zion/Jerusalem* which will operate fully then as the *City of God* under the rulership of Jesus Christ, our Great High Priest and King.

## **Beulah**

When the Lord restores *Zion* (the Israel Theocracy) her land will receive the symbolic name of "Beulah", meaning "married". This will express the closeness of the relation between *Zion* and her sons, and the closeness of the restored *Zion* to her God.

**For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.**

**And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.**

**Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.**

**Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah [my delight is in her], and thy land Beulah [married]: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.**

**For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee. (Isa. 62:1-5)**

**Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.**

**For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.**

**For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.**

**For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.**

**In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer. (Isa. 54:4-8)**

The restoration of Zion is based on righteousness and a renewal of the heart.

**Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:.....**

**And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:**

**And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.**

**Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness. (Isa. 1:18-19, 25-27)**

A life lived in accordance with God's commandments is a life crowned with prosperity and glory (Deut. 28:1-14).

In this Zion will take central place, but other nations will participate in it too.

**And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.**

**And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.**

**And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.**

**O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD. (Isa. 2:2-5)**

The coming restoration, inaugurated with the First Advent is to complete its fulfilment with the Second Advent, when The Lord, The Messiah returns to take the Throne of David and rule in Zion as King of Israel. The gentiles (nations) who turn to Him will participate in His Salvation.

**And the Redeemer shall come to ZION, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.**

**As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.**

**Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.**

**For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.**

**And the Gentiles [nations] shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.** (Isa. 59:20-21; 60:1-3)

## In Summary

‘ZION’ stands for the Theocracy instituted by God on earth. Its subjects and its Royal House were selected to fulfil a grand design which would involve a Servant Nation witnessing to the reality and righteousness of the Great Living God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

**But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.**

**Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.** (Isa. 41:8-11)

**For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.** (Isa. 54:5)

**But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.**

(2 Chr. 6:6).

**And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.** (Lu. 1:30-33)

The Theocracy was to demonstrate:

the efficacy of God's perfect Law for individuals and society;

the truth of His historical and prophetic Word testifying to the pending Incarnation of the Sinless Son of God;

the Sacrificial Atonement to be made by the Son of God in order to make possible for fallen men and women a renewed state of righteousness in God's sight, both for the individual and for the servant national entity;

the Resurrection of the Son of God and His ascension to the Throne of God;

the Redemption, physical and finally spiritual, of the

Servant Nation, and its preservation throughout the centuries as the nurturer and protector of the Faithful Remnant - those believing and dedicated individuals who stand firm in faith during the successive periods of trial and tribulation; until -

the return to Zion of the Resurrected Saviour as Messiah and King, whose reign of equity and peace during the Kingdom Age will culminate in the destruction of God's enemies and their evil instigator (Rev. 20:7-14) - all those who have sought throughout the centuries to usurp the sovereignty and power of the true Zion.

Looking beyond the Kingdom Age we are given but a glimpse of the perfected Zion in its final, spiritual phase.

**But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.**

(Heb. 12:22-24)

**And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.**

**And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.**

**And he that sat upon the throne said,  
Behold, I make all things new.**

(Rev. 21:1-5)

(Ed.)

# THE CHURCH'S WORK CONTINUES

## ROME - MISTRESS OF THE WORLD

### ROME - PAGAN (A *Political* Regime)

When Rome was pagan her iron yoke of cruelty and slavery weighed heavily upon most of the known world. **Daniel**, chapter 7, portrays Pagan Rome, as the fourth of four great 'beast' empires (Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece, Rome), which would usurp the sovereignty of Jerusalem after the last of the Israelite tribes had been cast out of Palestine. He describes it as a beast, "dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly..... it devoured and break in pieces.....".

Pagan Rome literally devoured those nations it conquered, destroying their culture, stealing their treasures and resources, and keeping them in submission to the laws of Rome.

**Revelation** 13:1-8 also portrays Pagan Rome as a *wild beast* (*Therion*), but as a conglomerate of those empires it had conquered, being like unto a leopard [Greece], and his feet were as the feet of a bear [Medo Persia], and his mouth as the mouth of a lion [Babylon]: and the dragon [Serpent - Satan] gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. (v.1)

It personified the "beast" who was given power over kindred, tongues and nations, made war with the saints and spoke blasphemies. (v. 5-7)

This indicates that the Book of Revelation continues the prophecies of the Book of Daniel giving a continuous thread of prophecy to be fulfilled as a witness to God's fore-knowledge, power and purpose throughout the ages.

Of the time of Caesar Talbot Mandy wrote:

"Caesar yearned to impose the Roman yoke on all the world ..... Rome!. The glamour of the word 'Rome'. The idea of Rome as mistress of the world, with all men paying tribute to her - one law, one senate, one arbiter of quarrels, one fountain-head of authority. A sort of imitation of Nature, with the fundamental truth of brotherhood and freedom left out.

Caesar served his own ends, but he served Rome first; he might loot Rome and make himself her despot, but he would leave her mistress of the world .... Foreigners might send their spies to Rome and bribe her public men almost openly, but none could set Roman against Roman when Rome's profit was in question. On the other hand, Rome sent spies, or openly acknowledged agents, and successfully set tribe against tribe, faction against faction, until domestic strife ensued, and Rome stepped in and conquered."

Little has changed in Satan's tactics for today's world with

forced multiculturalism breaking down national barriers as a necessary expedient in the imposition of a global state. The Satanic “wild beast” nature of the “kingdoms of men” has not changed, as oligarchs contend for world dominion and our precious God-given freedoms are being slowly abolished.

The position of our own nation is highlighted in the following quote from a paper by Prof. Andrew Fraser on “Australia’s Need for a Patriot King”. It was taken from the Internet and appeared in *On Target, August 5, 2005.*

**[Quote]**

Unless and until the British Monarchy, understood and accepted as such, captures the hearts and minds of the Australian people, it will be living on borrowed time.

Our rulers no longer conceive Australia as a country, the homeland of a particular people sharing a language, a religion and their own distinctive folkways.

Instead, Australia has been reduced to an economy, open to the free flow of capital, technology, and labour in a global system of production, distribution and exchange.

Swamped by ‘the rising tide of colour’ washing in from every overcrowded corner of the Third World, the old Australian dream of a new Britannia in the Southern Ocean is now little more than a faded memory. Only a miracle can save us now. Australia desperately needs a Patriot King to spark new life into the Ancient British Constitution, rekindling the ancestral spirit of Anglo-Saxon liberty in an evermore rootless, deracinated, and fragmented population. **[End quote]**

**ROME - CHRISTIAN (A *Religious* Regime)**

With Rome’s embracing of Christianity this evil power was for a time broken, but by the end of the 6th century spiritual life had waned in Italian Catholicism and the lust for dominion and power became evident once more. Again, Rome wanted to mould all Christendom in its own image and to its forms, and attempted to exercise the power of Pagan Rome - the first Beast of Rev. 13:1.

Revelation 13:11-14 describes the religious phase of Rome as “another beast” (the second Beast) with two horns like a lamb, but which spoke as a dragon.

In 533 Emperor Justinian had declared the bishop of Rome to be head of all Catholic churches, and until 1075 the popes were, by law, appointed by, or under the influence of, the *Roman Emperor*. However, “the worship of Caesar and the doctrines taught by Christ .....presented the strongest possible contrast with each other. The emperor conceived religion in its most worldly aspect only, as bound to earth and the things of earth.....Christianity regarded religion in the fulness of the spirit, and of

superhuman truth. The emperor united Church and State: Christianity separated, before all things, that which is Caesar's from that which belongs to God." (*Ranke's History of the Popes Vol. I p. 4, 1853*)

As the Romish Church increased in power so it sought continually to bring all men under its 'religious' control.

## ROMISH CHRISTIANITY COMES TO ENGLAND

Pope Gregory I ('the Great' 590-604) considered that the whole Christian Church should submit to the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Rome, but in the islands of Britain was a Christian Church which was independent of Rome. This must be brought into obedience to Rome. He decided to make use of the pagan Saxons who had not accepted the Gospel from the British Church to achieve this end.

Gregory sent the monk Augustine to King *Aethelbert* of Kent who had married *Bertha*, a Roman-Christian Frankish princess. She had brought with her Bishop Luidhard and together they worshipped in the little ruined Church of St. Martin at Canterbury, a relic of early British Christianity in Roman Britain, as evidenced today by the Roman bricks used in the walls of the restored church. Augustine thought that faith, understanding, and holiness were less essential to the Church than authority and power, and that it was more important to collect all the human race under the sceptre of Rome than to see souls saved.

Forty-one Romish missionaries landed at Thanet in Kent in 597 led in a procession by a monk bearing a huge cross on which was a figure of Christ. King Aethelbert gave them permission to worship in St. Martin's Church. Here Augustine promulgated Romish doctrines, including purgatory, and reports the baptism of as many as 10,000 pagans in one day. This was the beginning of the influence of Popery in Britain which was to cause the disintegration of the blossoming Celtic Church. It was the struggle between primitive Christianity and autocratic Roman Catholicism.

Many Roman missionaries were faithful men but the seeds of error had been so thickly sown that corruption of the system was inevitable. Instead of the Christianity of the Britons converting the Saxon kingdoms, it was the Romanism of the Saxon kingdoms which conquered Britain. Augustine was appointed Archbishop of both the Saxons and the Britons, with **Canterbury** as his centre.

The king gave him permission to rebuild the ruined British churches in his kingdom under the jurisdiction of Rome.

Resistance to Roman Christianity came first from Dionoth the president of a large British Christian society of about 3,000 souls at Bangor Iscoed in Northern Wales. In 601 Augustine convoked a general assembly of Scots, British and Saxon bishops at Wigornia (Worcester or Hereford) and again Dionoth, together with other leaders, refused to acknowledge the authority of the Bishop of Rome, unwilling to own any master but Christ. Augustine warned them, "If you will not unite with us in showing the Saxons the way of life you shall receive from them the stroke of death."

Just after Augustine's death c. 613-616 *Aethelfrith* of the Bernician Royal House, the heathen Anglo-Saxon king of all Northumbria, made war against the King of Powys (Wales). The result was that almost 1,250 Christians were slaughtered and the chief seat of Christian learning at Bangor Iscoed razed to the ground. The country was appalled at the massacre but Romish priests hailed it as a victory for Rome.

Soon after 617 *Edwin* the next king of Northumbria married *Ethelburga*, daughter of *Bertha* and *Ethelbert* of Kent, who brought with her to York, *Paulinus* one of Augustine's monks. *Edwin* was baptised on the site of the present day York Minster in 627 and Romish Christianity was then preached in Northumbria, *Paulinus* becoming, it is said, the first Bishop of York. However, after the demise of King *Edwin* and his son in battle, *Paulinus* and his monks fled back to the South of England.

Because many of the Romish conversions of the Saxons had been unreal, many returned soon to their idols and a number of Romish Bishops had to flee to Gaul. The mission to the Saxons seemed doomed. However, *Laurentius*, Augustine's successor, convinced the King of Kent to acknowledge Rome's authority and so Rome's foothold in England was not lost.

## THE IONA MISSION TO NORTHUMBRIA

The heathen *Ethelfrith* of Northumbria had a son *Oswald*, who had been forced to take refuge in Scotland as a young lad. Here he had embraced Scottish Christianity and desired to win Northumbria for Christ. In 633 *Oswald* fought with *Cadwallon*, King of Gwynedd for the throne of

his fathers and won it. He became king of the united kingdom of all Northumbria. He then requested the Scots for missionaries to evangelize **Northumbria** and *Aidan* was sent. But he was ignorant of the Saxon language.

King *Oswald*, however, accompanied him as interpreter and other Celtic missionaries arrived from Scotland and Ireland. The people gladly welcomed the King and the missionaries, who also introduced the knowledge of Christ to **Wessex**. Although *Oswald* died after only nine years reign while resisting an invasion in 642 by the heathen Mercians, through his example and faith, the faith which had suffered such a setback at Bangor Iscoed began to reappear in every direction. *Aidan* and his followers established a monastic community on Lindisfarne (Holy Island), and from there evangelized the whole of Northumbria.

#### **ROME - PAPAL** (A *Politico/Religious* Regime)

Revelation 13:14-15 speaks of the “image of the beast” which the “second beast” would make and cause to be worshipped. The image was of the “first beast”, and refers to the fact that the Political structure of the Papacy came to be patterned on that of Pagan Rome - “the first beast”.

*Ranke's History of the Popes* vol. 1 p.7, comments as follows:

“The Church was at first governed in accordance with republican forms; but these disappeared as the new belief rose to pre-eminence, and the clergy gradually assumed a position entirely distinct from that of the laity.....

The advance of Christianity involved an emancipation of religion from all political elements, and this was inevitably followed by the establishment of a distinct ecclesiastical body, with a constitution peculiar to itself.....

It was nevertheless imperative on the ecclesiastical body to form their constitution on the model of that of the empire; and accordingly, the hierarchy of the bishops - metropolitan patriarchs - was formed in close correspondence with the gradations of the civil power.....

No long time had elapsed before the bishops of Rome ..... quickly gained a pre-eminence which raised them far above all other ecclesiastical dignitaries.....

[T]he emperors now found it advisable to favour the advancement of a great patriarchal authority.”

So developed the **Papacy** (the form of government of the Roman Catholic Church) as the “image” of the Pagan Empire, the first “beast” of Revelation 13.

In 1075 Hildebrand was appointed Pope Gregory VII and decreed that from that time the Church, not secular rulers, would elect popes, bishops and clergy, thus separating the Church from the control of all secular powers.

Thus the "Little Horn" of Daniel chapter 7 was gradually gaining in power, and was in the following centuries to demonstrate its "beast" nature as a powerful Political force in its bid for worldwide control of the minds and souls of men.

(To be continued)

(Ed.)

## HEROD AND THE HIGH PRIESTS

In accordance with God's instructions to Israel, the High Priests were to be descendants of Aaron. They were to hold office until they died and be succeeded by their sons.

There were 13 High Priests from the time of the Exodus until King Solomon erected the Temple at Jerusalem. After those, 18 took the High Priesthood in succession until King Nebuchadnezzar burnt the Temple and took the people of Judah into captivity in Babylon, taking captive also *Josadek*, the current High Priest (585 BC).

Later King Cyrus of Persia sent the Jews from Babylon to their own land with permission to rebuild their Temple. This work commenced in 535 BC. At this time *Joshua, the son of Josadek* was High Priest over the captives when they returned home. He and his posterity - 15 in all - held office until the time of Antiochus Eupator. Antiochus deprived Onias, the legitimate High Priest, of his office and slew him, transferring the High Priesthood to one Jacimus, who was from another line from Aaron. But when Jacimus died there was no one to succeed him and Jerusalem was without a High Priest for seven years.

It was from that time that the High Priests were appointed from the **Asmonean family** who became known later as the Maccabees. This continued until the Idumean (Edomite) Herod, under the auspices of the Roman Leader, Mark Antony, took Jerusalem by force, confiscating the royal ornaments and spoiling the wealthy men. Even the dead were searched and anything valuable delivered to Herod. Having been made king by the Romans, he took the government of all Judea into his own hands. He promoted private men of the city who had been of his party (presumably Idumeans) and punished those who had been his enemies.

Typical of Herod's 'worldly and profane politics', he usurped power by choosing whom he pleased as High Priest, thus keeping the holder of that office subject to himself.

[Quote]

He therefore turned his eyes to the densely populous communities of **Jews in Babylon**, and picked out from among them some candidate for the High Priesthood, who, being personally obscure, would he hoped be politically insignificant.

*Hananeel* (or *Ananelus*) of Babylon, on whom Herod's choice fell, is identified by Derenbourg with the *Annas* of the Gospels, whose name acquired so sombre a pre-eminence in the Gospel narrative of Christ's condemnation.....

[H]e was thought to have attained the summit of human felicity, because not only he himself, but five of his sons in succession, as well as his son-in-law, enjoyed the stately splendour of the Pontificate.

That son-in-law was *Joseph Caiaphas*. [End quote]  
(From *The Herods* by Dean Farrar)

Altogether there were 28 High Priests from this time. (Ed.)

## **GOD, SCIENCE AND THE BIBLE**

by Mario Seiglie, Tom Robinson and Scott Ashley  
(From *The Good News* July/Aug. 2005)

## **ARCHAEOLOGY ESTABLISHES EXISTENCE OF THE BIBLICAL KINGDOM OF EDOM**

Many scholars believe that the Old Testament is simply a mixture of folklore and bad theology assembled long after the events supposedly took place. Thus, they assume, biblical history bears little resemblance to actual events.

This assumption took another serious hit in recent months when archaeologists from three countries announced evidence that points to the existence of the biblical kingdom of **Edom** - precisely when and where the Bible says it was, and contradicting the common belief that this kingdom didn't exist until two centuries later.

The kingdom of Edom, mentioned throughout the Old Testament, is described as existing in what today is southern Jordan. The Edomites and Israelites were enemies, almost constantly in conflict. The Bible shows Israel interacting with Edom after the Exodus in the 15th Century BC. The Edomites were descendants of Jacob's

brother Edom or Esau, who lived a few centuries earlier. Yet many scholars have not accepted Edom as coming on the scene until the eighth century BC at the earliest.

In recent years, however, a team of archaeologists led by Russell Adams of Canada's McMaster University, Thomas Levy of the University of California at San Diego and Mohammad Najjar of the Jordanian Department of Antiquities excavated at Khirbat en-Nahas in Jordan, in what would have been Edomite territory in biblical times. When they dated their finds using high-precision radiocarbon-dating methods, the results, as they described them in the British journal *Antiquities*, "were spectacular" (quoted by Michael Valpy, "Archaeologist Unearths Biblical Controversy," *The Globe and Mail* Toronto Jan. 25.)

The dating showed that the copper mining and smelting site was first occupied in the 11th century BC and that a protective fortress was built in the 10th century BC. The evidence clearly supported the existence of an Edomite kingdom 200 years earlier than Bible critics assumed it came into being.

The dates also provide powerful evidence for the time King David and his son Solomon reigned over Israel. Bible scholars have long believed Solomon ruled ca. 1010-970 BC. The dates from the Khirbat en-Nahas fortress correspond nicely to David's reign, a time during which he conquered the Edomites and "put garrisons in Edom ..... and all the Edomites became David's servants" (2 Sam. 8:14)

Referring to this conflict, Professor Adams observes: "This battle between the Israelites and the Edomites, although not possible to document, is typical of the sort of border conflicts between Iron Age states. And the evidence of our new dates at least proves that it may, in fact, be possible to place the Edomites in the 10th century or earlier, which now supports the chronology of the biblical accounts.

"It is intriguing that at Khirbat en-Nahas, our large Iron Age fort is dated to just this period, suggesting conflict as a central concern even at a remote copper-production site" (quoted by Valpy, *The Globe and Mail* ).

Many scholars who reject the Bible argue that the emergence of the regional kingdoms mentioned in the Bible didn't take place until much later, and David and Solomon, if they existed at all, were nothing more than minor tribal chieftains. Yet again, the archaeological evidence dug from the ground is providing those critics wrong. []

## **SURVEY: MAJORITY OF MEDICAL DOCTORS REJECT STRICT DARWINISM**

In a surprising result, a majority of 1482 physicians polled by HCD Research and the Louis Finkelstein Institute for Religious and Social Studies rejected strict Darwinism.

Strict Darwinism in the survey was given the following definition: *“Humans evolved naturally with no supernatural involvement - no divinity played any role.”* Only 38 percent of the physicians polled accepted that belief. Other types of evolutionary explanations that can take into consideration a Creator received more support by a margin of 42 percent to 38 percent.

The same poll revealed 65 percent of doctors, or almost two thirds of those surveyed, believed intelligent design should be allowed or required to be taught in schools alongside the teaching of evolution. In fact, although the intelligent design explanation is quite recent, a third of the doctors polled favoured it over evolution.

“Of course most doctors are skeptical of Darwinism,” said Dr. Robert Cihak, MD, former president of the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons and a medical columnist for JewishWorldReview.com. “An eye surgeon knows the astonishing intricacies of human vision intimately, so the vague, just-so stories about eye evolution don’t fool him. And the eye is just one of the countless organs and interdependent systems in the body that defy Darwinian explanation” (Discovery Institute, “Nearly Two-Thirds of Doctors Skeptical of Darwin’s Theory of Evolution,” May 31)

In another survey of 1,100 physicians taken by the same research firm and institute in December 2004, it was found that 74 percent of doctors believed miracles occurred in the past and 73 percent believe that miracles occur today. Further, almost half (46 percent) indicated belief that prayer is very important in their own lives and two-thirds encourage their patients to pray. [ ]

## **PLANT DEFIES LAWS OF GENETIC INHERITANCE**

Plant scientists at Purdue University have made a surprising discovery - a plant containing a template, or a master genetic blueprint, that can correct defective genes inherited from its parents.

What is shocking is that the discovery violates traditional laws of genetic inheritance by somehow acquiring not just the chance arrangement of DNA through the standard combination of parental genes but also a copy of earlier uncombined DNA sequences from its ancestors - something deemed impossible by biologists. Equally surprising is the fact that the correcting template or agent, whatever it is, is hidden and not represented in the plant's current DNA pattern.

"The finding implies that some organisms may contain a cryptic backup copy of their genome that bypasses the usual mechanisms of heredity," says *New York Times* science reporter Nicholas Wade.

"....The discovery also raises interesting biological questions - including whether it gets in the way of evolution, which depends on mutations changing an organism rather than being put right by a backup system." He continues: "The finding poses a puzzle for evolutionary theory because it corrects mutations, which evolution depends on as generators of novelty [new features]" (Startling Scientists, Plant Fixes Its Flawed Genes,"

March 23.)

"If you take this mutant [plant] *Arabidopsis*, which has two copies of the altered gene," says Robert Pruitt, the discoverer of the phenomenon, "let it seed and then plant the seeds, 90 percent of the offspring will look like the parent, but 10 percent will look like the normal grandparents. Our genetic training tells us that is just not possible. This challenges everything we believe.....

It seems that these [mutant gene]-containing plants keep a cryptic copy of everything that was in the previous generation, even though it doesn't show up in the DNA, it's not in the chromosome. Some other type of gene sequence information that we don't really understand yet is modifying the inherited traits."

(As quoted by Susan Steeves, "Plants Defy Mendel's Inheritance Laws, May Prompt Textbook Changes," Purdue News Services).

Scientists do not yet know how many living organisms contain this master backup copy, but the search is now on. Evolutionists will be hard pressed to explain how such a mechanism could have been created in a Darwinian step-by-step fashion and inherited not from parents, but from grandparents or distant ancestors. []

## WEIGHTY EVIDENCE FOR THE BIBLE'S ACCURACY

What is a *pim*? That is what translators asked themselves when they were finishing the King James Version of the Bible back in the 17th century. They had never heard of the term outside of the Bible and had to guess as to its meaning - which turned out to be wrong!

In 1 Samuel 13:20-21, they translated the Hebrew term *pim* as "file". It seemed to make sense at the time. The text reads: **But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock. Yet they had a FILE for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.**

It was only when archaeology came to the rescue in the last century that the term was finally understood. Archaeologists digging at various sites in Israel - such as Gezer, Timnah, Ashdod and Ekron - found small stone weights inscribed with the word *pim*. They realized the word *pim* referred to a weight used in monetary transactions - about 8 grams of silver, or two thirds of a shekel.

The New King James Bible, utilizing the new discovery, corrected the verse in question. In this version 1 Samuel 13:21 reads: **, and the charge for a sharpening was a *pim* for the plowshares, the mattocks, the forks, and the axes, and to set the points of the goads.”**

This discovery authenticated the Bible's historical validity, since these weights were only found in the strata from the ninth to the seventh centuries BC, after which new sets of weights were adopted. It tells us that the account of 1 Samuel was written close to the time of the actual events, as the term *pim* fell out of use not long after that.

Archaeologist William Dever mentions the discovery of the *pim* weight as evidence of the historical accuracy of the Bible. "Archaeology still provides an invaluable service. Countless hitherto enigmatic passages have been clarified... The translation of 1 Samuel 13:19-21 was pure guesswork until archaeologists brought to light small stone balance weights inscribed in paleo-Hebrew with the word *pim*, which we know now designates a silver shekel fraction of about 7.8 grams (.28 ounces)"

*(Biblical Archaeology Review, May/June 1990, p55.)*

So thanks to archaeology we again have confirmation of the accuracy of the Bible! []

## THE PIG AGAIN

Despite the warning given in the Bible against eating pig flesh (Lev. 11:7-8; Deut. 14:8) it has been for centuries, and continues to be, a favourite food among apostate Israel.

A disease first identified in Denmark in 1968 caused by *Streptococcus suis*, a pathogen passed on when infected pigs are slaughtered, has appeared in the south-western province of Sichuan in China. It has killed 19 people and infected at least 48 more. Until this outbreak only 150 human cases worldwide have ever been confirmed. However, in these days of global trade there is cause for concern. (Reported in *New Scientist* 30 July 2005)

### A VACCINE TO KILL THE BRAIN INVADERS

*New Scientist* for 16 July, 2005, also reported that a new vaccine for pigs could help save the 50,000 people per year who are killed in poor countries by a "gruesome parasite". The vaccine has been developed by a team at the University of Melbourne and targets a tapeworm called *Taenia solium*.

The adult tape worm can be caught by eating undercooked pork. As the *adult* form grows inside the human intestine, stealing nutrients from its host, it has a debilitating effect.

Vast numbers of microscopic eggs are shed in faeces of people carrying the adult tapeworm. These hatch in the intestine into *oncospheres* and burrowing through the wall of the gut, migrate throughout the body lodging in muscles, eyes and the brain, causing a disease called cysticercosis. Depending upon the number and location of these immature parasites, symptoms vary. Some people show no serious symptoms at all, but others "go blind, become confused, suffer difficulty with balance or have epileptic seizures." Heavy infections can even kill.

Although the parasite has been practically eliminated in developed countries, the US sees around 1000 cases each year - mainly among immigrants. But in central and South America, Asia and Africa, millions of people have symptoms of the disease.

Humans are the main host for *Taenia solium* and pigs the intermediate host, providing an essential step in the tapeworm's life cycle. When the pig eats the eggs they hatch in its intestine, burrow through the gut wall and travel to the muscles, where they form *cysticerci*, the *larval* form, which can develop into the adult tapeworm if the infected flesh is eaten by humans.

The trials so far indicate that the vaccine is nearly 100 percent effective. []

### MESSAGE FOR READERS:

We apologize for the delay in producing the Notes. A family commitment involving Carer's duties has gradually increased and become very time consuming. It is hoped that the regular respite now arranged will relieve the problem in the future. EDITOR.



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 641

August, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

## RETURN UNTO ME

Remember these, O Jacob and Israel;  
for thou art my servant:

I have formed thee; thou art my servant:  
O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions,  
and, as a cloud, thy sins:  
return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

(Isa. 44:21-22)

A voice on the bare heights is heard,  
the plaintive weeping of Israel's children,  
because they have perverted their way,  
they have forgotten the LORD their God:  
Return, O faithless children, I will heal your  
faithlessness.

"Here we come to you; for you are the LORD our God.

Truly the hills are a delusion,

the orgies on the mountains [Phallic worship].

Truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

"But from our youth the \*shameful thing has devoured  
all for which our ancestors had laboured,

their flocks and their herds,

their sons and their daughters.

[\* Asherah - Phallus - Image of the male]

*Let us lie down in our shame,  
and let our dishonour cover us;  
for we have sinned against the LORD our God,  
we and our ancestors, from our youth even to this day;  
and we have not obeyed the voice  
of the LORD our God. [Ex. 20:4-6]"*

If you return, O Israel, says the LORD,  
if you **return unto me**,  
if you remove your abominations from my presence,  
and do not waver,  
and if you swear, "*As the LORD lives!*"  
in truth, in justice, and in uprightness,  
then the nations shall be blessed by Him,  
and in Him they shall glory.

(Jer. 3:21-4:2 )

Even from the days of your fathers  
ye are gone away from mine ordinances,  
and have not kept them.  
**Return unto me, and I will return unto you,**  
saith the LORD of hosts.

(Mal. 3:7)

Because the nature of our God is as stated in Malachi. 3:6:  
..... **I am the LORD, I change not;**  
**therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed,**  
we can depend that the promises He made to our "fathers",  
Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, will be kept. (Ref. Genesis 12:1-4;  
13:14-17; 15:1-21; 17:1-27; 18:16-18; 21:12-13; 22:11-19; 25:5-8 &  
20-34; 26:16-25; 27:26-40; 28:1-22; 48:1-22; 49:1-33.)

But just as the Nature of God ensures that His promises of  
forgiveness, cleansing, restoration, and blessing for the  
world (Mic. 4:1-4; Isa. 59:20-60:3) will be fulfilled, so the  
nature of natural man ensures that our Israel People will  
constantly back-slide into apostasy and sin.

Because God's loving-kindness has provided a way back to  
Himself through the Sacrifice of His Beloved Son, Jesus  
Christ our Lord, Israel as a *national entity*, can be  
redeemed and restored as God's continuing witnesses to  
His reality and integrity (Isa. 42:24-43:12). That same Great  
Sacrifice has also provided the way for individuals  
throughout the Gospel Age to approach God in humility,  
repentance, and faith unto salvation (1 Pet. 1:3-5).

Featured in the *Daily Telegraph*, May 5, 2005, were pictures  
and comment entitled "VE DAY 60 YEARS ON". The  
sad conclusion to the article vividly illustrates the fact that

the heart of man is “deceitful above all things,  
and desperately wicked.” (Jer. 17:9)

God’s principles for justice and peace within society and among peoples had been available to mankind for over 3000 years: the sacrifice of His Son and His personification of God’s Grace and Truth had been published throughout the world for nearly 2000 years (John 1:17). Yet the 20th century saw the worst upheavals in history caused by the greed of men for wealth, power and possessions. After hundreds of years of “Christian civilization” in Europe, this was our situation only 60 years ago!

[Quote]

Thus VE Day, though it brought an end to war in Europe, brought few of the benefits of real peace to many of the survivors.

In Britain the immediate postwar years were materially harsher than the war itself had been. Rationing remained and grew stricter. The country was bankrupt, surviving only on an American loan. The Army, still fighting the Japanese in the Far East, was to remain large even after VJ Day - Victory over Japan - in August, as it coped with post-imperial revolts in Burma and Palestine.

The country that was seen to have suffered worst as the war drew to a close was Germany. Its 50 largest cities lay in ruins, 600,000 of the inhabitants killed by Allied bombing, the majority women and children. Four million German men had died in battle, of whom 800,000 had been killed fighting the British and Americans in the battle for Germany. Seventeen million Germans had fled from the East [to escape the Russian reprisals], including places that had been German-inhabited for centuries.

German industry, once the powerhouse of the world’s second-largest economy was at a standstill. The country’s institutions had been destroyed and its government extinguished. Worst of all, Germany had become an outcast nation, held guilty of the worst crimes and excesses ever to have been committed by a civilised country.

VE Day was an occasion for rejoicing. But even among the victors there were many who wondered if such a victory deserved celebration. [End quote]

Verse 10 of Jeremiah 17 goes on to say:

**I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.**

None of the nations of “Christian” civilization at that time was righteous. Unbelief and wrong belief were proliferating. The idea that God had revealed Himself in His inspired, infallible Word was under attack, “religious liberalism” had been born and was perverting Christian teaching through the work of Julius Wellhausen and other German rationalist theologians. The theory of evolution was

accepted as fact by science and the influence of Freud (1890-1930) was to lead to the permissive society, the emphasis on sensual gratification, increased divorce, and a relentless decline in morals and which continues today.

The great deliverances of our people during the two World Wars came about because, led by our faithful kings, we turned unto Him praying for His help. But our thankfulness did not last long and today we are, as a people, even more apostate and degenerate than we were last century. This is indeed a blind generation seeking only wealth and self-gratification. What will the consequences be? What can we, as believers, do about it?

## ISRAEL IN EGYPT

Exodus 1:6-7 records that after Joseph and his brothers had died the Israelites, their descendants, were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

It was not until there arose up a new king [a fresh dynasty] over Egypt, which knew not Joseph, that the Israelites were forced to build the new Pharaoh's store cities (vs.8-10) But the harder they worked, the more they increased in number. How often we hear it said that the "Jews" [Israelites] spent \*\*400 years in slavery in Egypt and we see representations of emaciated people with poor possessions. But they were a very vigorous people and until the new king who knew not Joseph came to power they had prospered in Egypt. Indeed, Exodus 12:38 states that even at the time of the Exodus, when they journeyed from Rameses to Succoth they had flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. {\*\*Gen. 15:13; Acts 7:6-7 Note: the 400 years covers the whole period from the birth of the Seed (Isaac) in 1891 BC until the death of the Pharaoh 'who knew not Joseph' (Rameses II) in 1491 BC.}

Joseph's Pharaoh was Thothmes (Tahutmes) III, in whose reign Jacob and his sons entered Egypt. During Joseph's lifetime Semites (Shemites) attained to the highest official appointments in the Egyptian Empire, intermarriage Semiticized the Egyptian nobility, and Semitic words, idioms, and thoughts transfused throughout Egyptian literature. This was the situation under Amenhotep III less than a century after Jacob's arrival in Egypt. In the settled times that followed descendants of Jacob, and other Semitic peoples, had established trading centres in the Nile Delta and opened up commercial relations with the islands of the Mediterranean, as well as along the Mediterranean seaboards.

Thothmes III was succeeded by Amenhotep II, Thothmes IV, Amenhotep III (in whose 25th year Joseph died aged 110 years), and Amenhotep IV (renamed **Akhenaten**).

It was in his reign that an attempt was made to replace the worship of Egyptian *deities* such as *Osiris* and *Amen-ra*, the god of the city or national cult, with *Aten*-worship, the old worship of On (Heliopolis), which had been Semitic in origin, ideas, forms and ceremonies. The **One God** was worshipped in the form of *Aten* or *Aton* (probably from the Semitic *Adon* meaning Lord). The symbol of His beneficent Presence was the **Solar Disc**. It was Asenath, daughter of the Semitic Priest or Prince of On who was given to Joseph in marriage (Gen. 41:45, 50).

The new movement towards religious reform was inaugurated by Queen Tyi (the Semitic mother of Akhenaten) during Joseph's life time, and sought to restore the original meaning of *Aten* (the sun disc) as representing "the Sun of Righteousness arising with healing in His wings", and as being a symbol of a Universal Providence, the God of All. Though it may have been a debased form of the worship of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, it offered a greater and kinder God than the priest-ridden understanding of the Egyptians could appreciate.

The hostility of the priesthood of *Amen-ra* led to civil war and the suppression of *Aten*-worship in 1588/87 BC, 22 years before the death of **Horemheb**, the protector of the Israelites and the last king of the XVIII Dynasty.

The regained supremacy of *Amen-ra* worship meant that large numbers of Semites, including leading Zarah-Judahites, and various Semitic trading communities such as the trading house of the Tribe of Dan, left Egypt. The Semitic influence in Egypt ended. This was the time of the traditional migrations of Cecrops (Calcol), Darda [1 Chron. 2:6], Danaus, Cadmus and Phoenix to Greece and Phoenicia (1588-1565 BC).

As David Davidson has pointed out it eventually led to the *servitude of Israel and, in that servitude, the beginning of the Divine Tuition of Israel as a nation*. The bloody wars of Seti I and his son, Rameses II, against the invading Hittites in the provinces of Canaan and Syria left a disunited people exhausted by constant warfare, and made way for the Israelitish conquest of Canaan in 1446 BC.

**Horemheb**, the last Pharaoh of the XVIII Dynasty and the last to know Joseph, had been six years old when Joseph

was 104 years. Horemheb's vizier, Pa-ramessu, became Rameses I, founder of the XIX Dynasty.

Rameses' son was Seti I, his son being **Rameses II** who was made co-regent with his father upon the death of Horemheb in 1556 BC. It became the policy of Rameses II to obliterate every evidence of Israel's former supremacy and of their connection with *Aten*-worship. **Rameses II** was therefore the Pharaoh of the oppression who "knew not Joseph."

Moses was born in 1556 BC, about the time of Horemheb's death, and Rameses II died in 1491 BC at the age of 92 years, his son **Menephtah** succeeding him. The Exodus of Israel occurred in the 5th year of Menephtah's reign, his son - **Seti II** - dying on the night of the Passover when Moses was 80 years of age.

Israel began to undergo economic persecution from the time of the overthrow of *Aten*-worship in 1588/7 BC. Their trading houses were relocated, many emigrated and the bulk of Israel who remained endured oppressive servitude until their Exodus in 1486 BC. (*Historical data taken from works by David Davidson*)

[NOTE: It is interesting that contemporary Egyptian records from immediately after the Exodus record the settling of the Bedouin of **Edom** in the Crown lands of Goshen, after Israel's defeat of the Edomite clan of Amalek in the wilderness (Ex. 17:8-14). In Deuteronomy 25:16 Moses reminds Israel that **all that do unrighteously**, are an abomination unto the **LORD thy God**, and as an example reminds them of the behaviour of Amalek at the Exodus:

**Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt; how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.** (Deut.25:17-18; rf. Num. 24:20)

Then when Moses sent to the King of **Edom** asking for permission for Israel to travel along the king's highway through Edomite territory, he was refused. (Num. 20:14-21) Early in Scripture, therefore, the **Edomite character** is highlighted - viz., that they **feared not God** - and their subsequent actions and final destiny are a direct result of this stance.

## ISRAEL'S SPIRITUAL STATE

Israel's spiritual state at that period may have been similar to ours today.

We are told that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws (Gen 26:5). These would have formed the basis of the Israelite culture but, over time, would have been largely set aside in favour of the Egyptian culture and its gods. Natural man always inclines to unbelief and to following the false gods and philosophies of men. When God spoke to Moses from the Burning Bush as the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, Moses had to ask what Name he would use for God to tell the people about his own commission and their coming deliverance. But after hearing God's agenda (Ex. Ch. 3), Moses answered and said, **But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice** (Ex. 4:1).

Soon after the awesome events of the Exodus and the Voice of God speaking the Ten Commandments from Sinai, the Israelites made an animal idol and worshipped it as a god (Ex. 32), even though the plagues on Egypt had demonstrated the powerlessness of all of Egypt's idol gods. In the wilderness too, they murmured against God and against Moses hankering after the pleasures of Egypt: **Who shall give us flesh to eat? We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic: but now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna**(Num 11:5-6)

As today, they were not in the main a believing people. Nevertheless when they were in deep trouble in Egypt they **cried unto the Lord!**

**And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry [for help in distress] came up unto God by reason of the bondage.**

**And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.**

**And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.** (Ex. 2:23-25; Nu. 20:14-17; Deut. 26:5-9)

God's continuing purpose in Israel depends, not upon Israel's behaviour, but upon the promises God made to our Fathers. But God has provided the circumstances which have prompted Israel, at intervals, to **return unto Him** and allowed a new generation to learn afresh His grace, His mercy, His faithfulness and His lovingkindness.

Psalm 107:10-14 tells us about those who **rebel** against the **words of God, and spurn the counsel of the most High.**

**Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help.**  
**Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.**

## THE REMNANT

Throughout Israel's history God has reserved faithful witnesses within the nation. Romans 11:1-5:  
**God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew.**  
Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

No doubt when Israel groaned in Egypt there was a faithful remnant who instigated their cry unto God. As individuals we can be part of the faithful remnant which God has preserved within our nation today. Our Lord Jesus Christ came speaking the *words of God* and it is the duty of all who follow Him to believe His words and act upon them. It is also the duty of the Church to teach the *words of God*, however, we live in the Laodicean period of Church history when most Church members do not realise their own spiritual poverty. They think they are rich and in need of nothing when in reality they are **wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked** (Rev. 3:14-22). The *words of God* are not faithfully taught, therefore the people do not know their God and are not in a position to cry unto Him.

As members of a small but earnest group of Bible believers and students, who are aware of our ancient heritage, it behoves us to cry unto the Lord on behalf of our people in these days of social disintegration, disbelief and disillusionment for so many. This is a time when the total dedication of ourselves is required. It is a time for heart searching and the resolve to be faithful in all things. Let us pray for protection for each other against the **wiles of the devil**, for the healing of our bodies and minds, and for spiritual strength to witness faithfully in accordance with Scripture. Let us pray earnestly that our people will be given eyes to see and ears to hear the *words of God*, that they might once again return unto Him and be blessed.

**I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.**

**Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.** (Rev. 3:18-20) (Ed.)

## THE BELIEVING MONARCH

In our last issue we noted the call by Prof. Andrew Fraser for a “Patriot King” for Australia, but how much more important it is for our monarch to believe the words of God and to be faithful to them.

Deuteronomy 17:14-20 lists God’s instructions with regard to the institution of kingship within Israel. Most important of all, kings were to read the *words of the law of God* daily, that they might learn to fear the Lord and keep the law and its statutes.

The king was warned NOT to multiply horses to himself by trading with Egypt. The first mention of the horse in Scripture is in the time of Joseph in Egypt (rf. Gen. 41:43; 50:7-9; 47:17). Horses came into general use simultaneously in Babylon under Kassite rule (c. 1750 BC), under the Hittites in Asia Minor, Syria and Mitanni, and in XVIII Dynasty Egypt (c. 1700 BC). This led to the use of war chariots and to greater and greater wars of aggression. But Israel’s warfare was to be defensive not aggressive.

Another warning was against multiplying wives to himself. Royal women were often given as wives to seal foreign alliances. But Israel was to dwell alone (Num 23:9) - depend upon God for protection and help, not upon foreign nations. These foreign wives also brought with them the false gods of their homeland and caused them to be worshipped in Israel. King Solomon disobeyed both these laws and the following generation bore the consequences of his sin. *Well might we take notice of these rules today!*

**Queen Elizabeth I** (1558-1603) understood the dangers of foreign alliances. She refused to ally herself in marriage to any foreign royal and put her people and her country before herself. In foreign policy she was always anxious to avoid war, while safeguarding England’s interests.

She was a champion of the Protestant Reformation but without fanaticism, believing that how people worshipped in private was their own concern, and having no wish to “open windows in men’s souls”. After the Spanish Armada was destroyed England became great and powerful, and mistress of the seas. Commerce was greatly extended, unknown lands discovered and the world circumnavigated in 1580 by Sir Francis Drake. Learning was cultivated by the Queen and by people of rank generally, and knowledge was more widely extended among the people.

It was the time of Shakespeare and Spenser, the great poets, and Philosopher Francis Bacon. In Elizabeth's reign the first newspaper, *The English Mercurie*, was published.

The Spring 2005 edition of *Covenant Report*, N.Z. contained extracts from *The Sayings of Queen Elizabeth* by Frederick Chamberlin (by favour of the Hon. Mrs. Graves). A Book of Prayers written in her own handwriting in Greek, Italian, French and English, closes with the following English prayer:

**O, Lord God, Father everlasting, which reigneth over the kingdoms of men and giveth them at Thy pleasure:**  
which of Thy great mercy hast chosen me,  
thy servant and handmaid,  
to feed Thy people and Thine inheritance:  
so teach me, I humbly beseech Thee, Thy word,  
and so strengthen me with Thy grace  
that I may feed Thy people with a faithful and true heart;  
and rule them prudently with power.

**O Lord, Thou hast set me on high;**  
my flesh is frail and weak.  
**If I therefore at any time forget Thee, touch my heart, O Lord,**  
that I may again remember Thee.  
**If I revile against Thee, pluck me down in my own conceit....**

**I acknowledge, Oh my King, without Thee**  
my throne is unstable, my seat unsure,  
my kingdom tottering, my life uncertain.  
**I see all things in this life subject to mutability,**  
nothing to continue still at one stay....

**Create, therefore, in me, O Lord, a new heart,**  
and so renew my spirit within me that Thy law may be my study, Thy truth my delight;  
Thy Church my care, Thy people my crown;  
Thy righteousness my pleasure,  
Thy service my government ....  
**So shall this my kingdom through Thee**  
be established with peace;  
**so shall Thy Church be edified with power.....**

**So shall my reign be continued with prosperity,**  
so shall my life be prolonged with happiness,  
and so shall myself at Thy good pleasure  
be translated into immortality, which, O merciful Father,  
grant for the merit of Thy Son.

Elizabeth I reigned for 45 years, a glorious reign, which heralded the union of Scotland and England under one Sovereign.

Queen Victoria (1837-1901) was another example of a believing monarch whose reign was long and successful. [Quote] The Queen's high esteem of the sacred Scriptures is evinced by an anecdote .... It was a noble and beautiful answer, says the *British Workman*, that our Queen gave to an African Prince, who sent an embassy with costly presents and asked her to tell him the secret of England's greatness and England's glory; and our beloved Queen told him not of her fleet, of her armies, of her boundless merchandise, or of her inexhaustible wealth. She did not, like Hezekiah in an evil hour, show the ambassador her diamonds and her rich ornaments, but handing him a beautifully-bound copy of the Bible, she said, "Tell the Prince this is the secret of England's greatness." [End quote]

Commenting on a sermon preached by the Rev. J. Caird she wrote that he:

[Quote] electrified all present by a most admirable and beautiful sermon.... The text was Romans 12:11:

**Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord...**  
He explained in the most beautiful and simple manner what real religion is; how it ought to pervade every action of our lives; not a thing only for Sundays or for our closet; not to drive us from the world; not 'a perpetual moping over good books'; but 'being and doing good,' letting everything be done in a Christian spirit. It....sent us home much edified." [End quote]

(Quotes from: *Queen Victoria: Scenes and Incidents of Her Life and Reign* by T. Frederick Ball, Jubilee Year 1886-7)

*The Illustrated Kings and Queens of Great Britain* by Edward Horton, 1995, comments, [Quote] "The queen's personal drama was played out against a background of monumental social, economic and political change. In the course of Victoria's reign Britain became an enormous industrial and imperial power, reaching heights of international influence and prestige never dreamed of previously. At the same time, the inexorable tide of political change ran in the direction of greater *democracy*, about which the queen had grave reservations but could do nothing to stem.....

Her return to the public gaze for her golden jubilee in 1887, and with even greater effect for her diamond jubilee in 1897, was greeted with huge enthusiasm. Here for all to see was the mother of the nation, the queen-empress of the most extensive empire the world had ever seen. Victoria was by far the most recognisable, and the most revered person in the world. [End quote]

Victoria reigned for nearly 64 years providing a focal point for national identity and self respect, but more importantly

her life witnessed to her respect for the Word of God and His teachings and because of this the nation was blessed.

George III (1760-1820), the second longest reigning monarch of the United Kingdom to date, reigned for 60 years. Ronald Pearsall in his book *Kings and Queens A History of British Monarchy*, 1996, writes that “in George III the nation had a sterling king. Unusually, he had a happy, secure marriage to Charlotte Sophia. He was religious without being censorious of others, hard-working and so engrossed in the science of agriculture (at which he was expert) that he was known as Farmer George.”

Edward Horton in his book, *The Illustrated Kings and Queens of Great Britain*, 1995, writes:

[Quot] In the course of George III’s very long reign Britain underwent a mighty transformation, from a basically agrarian society of some eight million people to one nearly double that size, whose industrial strength was becoming one of the wonders of the world. Across that same period occurred a sequence of international developments of momentous importance for Great Britain. The successful outcome of the Seven Years’ War was followed by the loss of the American colonies, the French revolution and then the Napoleonic wars..... [George] was much loved by his subjects..... for his honesty and for the dogged determination with which he devoted his life to the service of his country.....Unlike so many of his predecessors, whose illegitimate offspring vastly outnumbered the legitimate, George and his devoted wife Charlotte produced 15 children..... [H]e did quarrel mightily with his heir, but this.....was an expression of disgust with his son’s scandalous behaviour, so at odds with his own simple rectitude..... [H]e was an avid bibliophile, and his enormous collection of books would form the cornerstone of the British Museum library. [End quote]

His reign saw the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* first published, the first cast-iron bridge erected at Coalbrookdale (and still remains), John Smeaton’s water-wheels and James Watt’s steam engine, the voyages of James Cook, the battles of Nelson and the Duke of Wellington, and union with Ireland. He was zealous to establish the dignity of the Sovereign.

Sadly King George suffered at least four periods of “madness”: the first occurred when he was 50, the last ten years before he died in 1820 at the age of 82, a period during which he was “witless, blind and neglectful of his person.” Due to his illnesses the importance of Parliament

and the King's ministers increased, the brilliance of William Pitt the Younger as Prime Minister averting any crisis at such times.

The King's "madness" has been identified by scientists as Porphyria, a genetic defect that leads to faulty protein synthesis in the body, but why his attacks were so severe and lasted so long have been a mystery. A small article in *New Scientist*, 30 July, 2005, reported that "researchers analysed strands of the king's hair looking for signs of lead or mercury exposure that could have explained his symptoms.

Instead, they were surprised to find high concentrations of arsenic, which could have come from his medication (*The Lancet*, vol. 366, p. 332). 'The level was a thousand times as high as in our control samples and 17 times as high as the amount associated with arsenic poisoning,' says Martin Warren at the University of Kent, UK." A search through the king's medical notes revealed that he was given a compound called *emetic tartar* to alleviate the severe stomach cramps associated with Porphyria. It is thought that these drugs were contaminated with arsenic and instead of relieving his condition, made it much worse.

King George III was an honourable man who had respect unto the Lord and His words, and the nation prospered and was protected because of this. (Ed.)

## **TERRORIST ATTACKS - A 'DRAMATIC UPTICK'**

Quoting from the *Washington Post*, *The Age* 28.04.05 reported that the number of serious, international terrorist incidents more than tripled in 2004 to around 655 - up from 175 in 2003. Because the State Department officials had decided not to publish data on the increasing incidents in 2005, they were accused by former senior State Department counter-terrorism official, Larry Johnson, of deliberately trying to withhold data because it showed that the Bush Administration was losing its war on terrorism. However, the State Department has acknowledged for the first time that there has been a 'dramatic up-tick' in terrorist incidents worldwide since 2003.

Last century saw our modern day Israel nations engaging in tactics of warfare that were directly in breach of God's Law. Apart from the Canaanitish nations who Israel was directed to exterminate because of their abominable

religious practices, which could be (and were) detrimental to the Israelites, Deuteronomy 20:10-15 lays down the procedure for war against populations. They were first to be offered *peace* and if the city *surrendered* immediately their surrender was to be accepted, and the *whole population* spared. If they continued to resist *all the males* were to be killed but the *women and children* spared.

In World War 2 both Germany, in autumn 1944, and Japan, in May 1945, offered to surrender. This was not accepted and the bombing and burning of their cities continued for many months destroying thousands of women and children.

Deuteronomy 20:19-20 prohibits the destruction of food producing trees, etc. during war. This law was grossly violated in W.W.2 with the saturation bombings of Japan and Germany, and in Vietnam where Agent Orange was used to defoliate trees and food crops. It has occurred this century with the destruction of ancient Palestinian Olive groves by the Israelis who also have devastated agricultural areas and made war against women and children. The constant blasting of cities and the use of depleted uranium in the Gulf Wars has also violated the same Law. But we break God's Laws at our peril. Such wars may overcome the enemy for a time but they are not true victories and have resulted in continued suffering by many on both sides.

It is only in more recent years that the debilitating effects of horrors experienced during war by both soldiers and civilians have been understood. These effects are now classified as "Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder" ("shell shock" in W.W.1). It is well known that the psychological results of this can be harrowing flash-backs, emotional numbness, outbursts of rage, guilt, depression, impaired memory and attention, anxiety, insomnia, and a tendency to take alcohol and drugs in later life. But it has now been discovered that PTSD can trigger physical ill health as well.

Recent research into veterans from theatres of war as diverse as Vietnam, Lebanon, Croatia, Korea, and Iraq, reveals that they are twice as likely to develop cardiovascular disease, diabetes, ulcers and various types of cancer in later life. Sadly the treatment of PTSD has not been a priority. However, because of the large number of veterans from recent wars affected, research is being carried out. A direct relationship has been found between the amount of combat exposure and a reduction in levels of the stress hormone "cortisol". "People with PTSD may experience long-term changes in various immune reactions, and in levels of the stress hormone cortisol and chemicals

such as adrenalin and dopamine that underlie fight-or-flight reflexes (Inf. from *New Scientist* 27.08.05 p.7).

## TERRORISM - THE LATEST TACTIC IN WORLD-WIDE WARFARE

For a society to hold together, its people must be ruled. This may be achieved by moral discipline ruling in their hearts, as in past Christian societies, or by a rule of terror, as in Communist Russia and China.

The governments of the Western nations, having abandoned their traditional belief and faith in the sovereignty of the God of the Bible, His true Law and Moral Code, now follow a humanist agenda with an emphasis on the "will of the people" (democracy) and a moral standard governed by the lust for power and wealth. A disastrous decline in the administration of justice, and an alarming rise in bribery and corruption has been evident within these nations for some years.

In total opposition to God's rule that a leader should not multiply horses to himself (i.e. build up large armies), the wealthy nations in the last half century have invested in huge armaments as security for their defence. The more recent use of sophisticated weapons of war to subdue weaker nations, with the intent of imposing democracy upon them, has resulted in a growing hatred for the West. It has also led to a new tactic in world-wide warfare - **Terrorism** on a world scale - even nuclear terrorism is probable - and no deterrent can be employed against it as no precise targets are revealed. Even a very powerful nation can be weakened by a rival power who supports and manipulates numerous separatist and rogue terrorist groups within its area of influence.

Well established terrorist groups have had lasting success in various countries - Cyprus, Kenya, Rhodesia, South Africa, etc. Terrorist leaders have been welcomed by governments, e.g., Mandela, Adams, Arafat. As the main European centre for Islamic activities Britain, from 1996, supplied over \$150 million per year in donations to Islamic terrorist bodies from Moslems living in Europe, and hundreds of messages were sent from London by terrorist groups instructing terrorist bodies to carry out attacks mainly in the Middle East and Persian Gulf.

In March 2001 the Patriarch of the Chaldean Catholic Church in Iraq warned that "the whole of the Arab world is now against the Americans and the British, and ready to

commit violence against the USA and Britain in their own countries.”

This has already happened and large armaments and strong allies do not appear to be of much assistance in this type of warfare. Like atomic bombs and blanket bombing terrorism also kills indiscriminately: it has no law guiding its execution. It can be fought only by a kind of espionage in which future targets must be ascertained and prevented, and their perpetrators apprehended before they act. But how equipped are we to fight such a war?

An interesting comment was made by Ladislas Farago in his book *War of Wits: The Anatomy of Espionage and Intelligence*, 1962 pp133-4.

[Quote]

The highest tribute to the supreme efficiency of Soviet espionage was paid by Adolf Hitler, who attributed his own setbacks in Russia not to the superiority of Soviet arms but to the superiority of the Soviet intelligence system.....

[I]n espionage technical efficiency is no more essential than the zeal and determination with which a country pursues it, or the mental and physical aptitude that the people of different nations bring to the task.

In the highly civilized countries of Europe, where **Christian ethics influence the thinking processes and instincts of the individual, espionage cannot be developed to the high level of efficiency that it attains in countries where no equally limiting influences affect this particular phase of intelligence.....**

An espionage organization is by far the most delicate precision instrument operated by a government, and it is also the **most unethical and lawless activity in which a nation may engage, apart from final, unwarranted military aggression.**

Partly because of the amoral and immoral aspect of espionage agencies, governments painstakingly camouflage them or deny that they exist at all. [End quote]

The following book review which appeared in the *American Free Press*, April 28, 2003, well illustrates the “espionage mentality”.

[Quote]

The world knows only half the story of British media magnate Robert Maxwell’s well-publicized career: how he devoured his competitors and outsmarted his most formidable peers to build an international empire as a publisher, politician and industrialist. Now, for the first time, this explosive, assiduously researched book from best-selling author Gordon Thomas and terrorism expert

Martin Dillon tells the other, long-secret half of Maxwell's story - the half that shows how he achieved and executed his topmost objective as a superspy for Israel's Mossad.

The flamboyant Maxwell first came into the Mossad's orbit in the 1970s, when the Israeli spy organization stole from the United States its most sophisticated piece of intelligence gathering software, PROMIS. The Mossad turned it into a massive Trojan Horse whereby the Israelis can surreptitiously amass secret information from inside the very organizations they covertly sold it to. The Mossad's representative in these extremely sensitive, multi-million dollar transactions with China, and 20 other countries was Robert Maxwell.

(Review of the book *Robert Maxwell: Israel's Superspy* by Gordon Thomas and Martin Dillon)

This is just an illustration of the scale of evil which is operating freely in the world we live in. There is little we can do physically to protect ourselves from terrorist attack, but our warfare is not just physical, it is spiritual warfare waged against the powers of darkness. The fight is for the sovereignty of this world. However, Scripture teaches that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, will return to deal with God's enemies and to judge and rule the nations "with a rod of iron" (*a sceptre of unbending authority*), for a period described as a thousand years in Rev. 20:1-4. ("rod of iron" refer to Psa. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 12:5; 19:15)

Rev. 19:11-16 pictures the final fulfilment of Psalm 2:

**And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.**

**His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.**

**And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.**

**And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.**

**And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.**

**And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**

In the meantime, we must fight a continuing spiritual battle clothed in the armour of God as the Apostle Paul describes:

**Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.**

**Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.**

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints..... (Ephesians 6:10-18)

*Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him.*

(Psalm 2:12)

## REJUVINATING THE DEAD SEA

The Dead Sea which is the lowest point on the Earth's surface and is surrounded by Israeli, Jordan and the West Bank, has been receding by about a metre a year for the last three decades. It now holds only half the water it held a century ago. The reason for this is that its main source, the Jordan River, has over 90 percent of its water diverted to supply farms, households and industry. Industry is also extracting Dead Sea water for its mineral content. Rain is not sufficient to replace the lost water.

For three years the governments of Israeli and Jordan, and the Palestinian Authority have been negotiating the first steps of a plan to refill the Dead Sea with water from the Red Sea. It is planned to accomplish this by carving out a 200 kilometre canal through the south of Jordan. The canal is one of several engineering mega-projects that have been proposed to stop the Dead Sea from drying up. It is expected to cost at least \$4 billion to build.

The 400 metre height difference between the two seas would be used to generate hydropower, and the world's largest desalination plant would be built to supply communities around the Dead Sea with drinking water. However, a World Bank feasibility study will address various questions before the project can finally proceed. For example, how will water from a different source affect the chemistry of the Dead Sea and its surrounding ecosystem? How much would the population affected have

to pay for water and electricity? How will local communities be affected by the disruption caused by the building of the canal, pipelines, pumping stations, etc.? What will happen after 10 years or so when the Dead Sea is refilled? □

(Info. from: *New Scientist* 17.09.05)

## STOLEN CORAL COULD HAVE REDUCED TSUNAMI

Colombo.

Thousands of people were killed when the Boxing Day tsunami struck Sri Lanka because poachers had removed coral reefs that would have shielded the coastline from the worst of the waves, researchers say.

A US-Shri Lankan research team says the pattern of destruction onshore matches the illegal mining of coral, which is used in paint and is also popular with tourists.

In the town of Peraliya, where coral had been removed, a 10-metre wave surged more than 1.5 kilometres inland and killed 1700 people. Three kilometres south in Hikkaduwa, where the coral reef is intact, a three-metre wave went inland just 50 metres, causing no deaths.

Witnesses to the tsunami reported a visible shrinking in the wave when it hit coral.

(From *The Age*, 18.08.05)

## CHINA IN DENIAL

It is suspected that Chinese farmers have been fighting bird flu outbreaks since before 2003, although China officially reported its first outbreaks only last year.

*New Scientist* 16 July, 2005, reports that China is ignoring science it finds inconvenient.

The head of the Ministry of Agriculture's Veterinary Bureau, Jia Youling, has rejected research on bird flu published in the journal *Nature* last week by Yi Guan and his colleagues at the universities of Hong Kong and Shantou. The paper concluded from genetic analysis that the H5N1 bird flu killing migratory birds at Qinghai Lake in north-west China had come from southern China. An independent team in Beijing reported similar findings.

Chinese officials had claimed that the virus came from another country. Last week Jia told the official Xinhua news service that Guan's paper "made the wrong conclusion" and "lacks credibility" because birds do not fly to Qinghai from southern China - even though this is a well-known migratory route.

Ominously, Jia added that Guan's group did not even

go to Qinghai or have permission to do the research, and that his lab does not meet safety standards. Yet Guan's BSL3 lab complies with international standards, and his team collected samples from Qinghai before the government introduced rules last month saying no one could study dead animals or bird flu, or even report an outbreak of animal disease without permission. "They are trying to close everyone's lab." Guan told reporters. □

## SPRING SONG

by Ken J. Burrowes

(Reprinted from Monthly Notes Aug.-Sept., 1979)

In the early days of the nation of Israel, God ordained that there should be set aside days on which would be held festivals of praise and thanksgiving. On these occasions the people came before the Lord with music and singing. Have we anything these days to sing about?

Look about you, the world is a wonderful place at this time. The trees are in blossom and the fields are beautifully green. The birds are all singing because Spring, the season of life-renewing, is here. There are lambs and other young animals in the paddocks feeding or playing as desire moves them, without a care in the world.

If the animal world seems so happy, surely we have much greater cause for joy. We can appreciate all the beauty with which a beneficent God surrounds us. Better still, we can feel a New Life within us, and know that our Saviour is able to keep us from all our foes, spiritual and human. This joy of Salvation is something to sing about. Faith gives us cause to be joyous because we look forward to the time when all things shall be subject to the rule of Christ.

Joy is a universal thing, because there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth and avails himself of the cleansing power of the Blood of Christ. Joy also is a form of energising radiation. It prevents discord in our own hearts and minds, and brightens the lot of those around us who may be weighed down with sorrow.

Spring is here, and although God controls all seasons,  
it seems to be the one that sings through all its days,  
"God is here".

The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad, therefore: "Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. For the Lord is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations."



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 642

September/October, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 - 4256 or 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

### HE COMES !

Like waves of the sea in a billow uniting,  
The glory of God encircles the land;  
While out from the gloom, the stern watcher is sighting  
The King in His beauty with sceptre in hand.

And loud is the call to the virgins that slumber,  
"Ye sleepers awake, the Bridegroom is nigh;" [Mat. 25:6]  
The mountains resound to the volcanic thunder,  
The day star of Jacob is seen in the sky.

Oh earth, where the down-trodden millions are bending,  
'Neath burdens, heart-breaking, 'mid sorrow and pain,  
Lift your heads and rejoice, for the travail is ending,  
And the glory of Zion is dawning again.

He comes to His own, are His own ready waiting?  
Messias the Saviour, Messias the King;  
The Alpha, Omega, the wondrous creating,  
Whose Gospel we preach, and whose praises we sing.

Who hast led to the farthest confines of creation,  
His people, foretold in His glorious Word;  
The children of promise, His own witness nation,  
Of His blessing "the dew"; of His anger "the sword."

'Tis long since the trumpet of jubilee sounded,  
But soon shall it waken the echoes again;  
Till the tones of its music, sonorous, unbounded,  
Shall startle the earth, and resound from the main.

Oh Thou, the One Truth, and the Faithful forever,  
Let the beams of Thy Spirit awaken the earth;  
For the chaos of darkness, and blindness shall never  
Obscure the bright rays of the heavenly birth.

He comes, 'tis our King, and He comes in His glory,  
With angels unnumbered, the Crown on His brow;  
The Victor from Edom, once blood-stained and gory,  
Resplendant in beauty, the Conqueror now.

Messiah, the Chief of ten thousand, we await Thee,  
We rest on Thy Promise, we stand by Thy Word;  
Let Thy foes be dispersed, and the powers that hate Thee,  
Be scattered like chaff at the sheen of Thy sword.

But Thou on Thy throne, in the glorious mountain,  
Shall reign o'er Thine ancients, and all shall be Thine;  
To be laid at the feet of Truth's life-giving Fountain,  
The Father Eternal, the Endless Sublime.

(By *Hecla*, from *The Anglo Israel Almanac*, 1903)

---

**And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.**

**As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.**

**Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.**

**For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.**

**And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.**

(Isa. 59:20 - 60:3)

## THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND

Seven, annual, religious feasts formed part of the Ordinances of Worship set down by God for Israel after their exodus from Egypt and inauguration as a nation at Mount Sinai. As well as teaching deep spiritual truths these feasts were prophetic of the main phases in the spiritual life of the Israel nation, as it journeys towards becoming the **kingdom of priests, and an holy nation** (Ex. 19:6), that it was ordained to be (Isa. 61:6).

The feasts can be divided into two groups. The first group (Lev. 23:1-22) held in the March/May period included the *Passover*, the feast of *Unleavened Bread*, the feast of *First Fruits*, and *Pentecost*, and foreshadowed events concerning the present Gospel Age.

The Passover spoke of Calvary and of Redemption, both national and individual, through the shed blood of the Perfect Lamb of God (1 Pet. 1:18-20). Unleavened Bread taught that the walk of the redeemed should be marked by holiness rather than by malice and wickedness, etc. (1 Cor. 5:6-8), leaven being an agent of putrefaction. The waved sheaf of Firstfruits spoke of the Resurrection of Christ as the firstfruits of them that slept. (1 Cor. 15:20-23). The Feast of Pentecost foreshadowed the coming of the Holy Spirit to form the Church, the Body of Christ (refer 1 Cor. 12:12-14). Two loaves made with new flour (many individuals newborn by the Spirit) and baked with leaven were offered at Pentecost typifying Jew and Gentile made one in Christ (Acts 1:5; Eph. 3:1-7), and though imperfect as individuals (i.e. with leaven) their sin has been judged (symbolically baked) in Christ. The four-month period between Pentecost and the next group of feasts was occupied in completing the wheat harvest. This typifies the present Church period immediately before Christ restores His People Israel.

The second group of feasts held in the 7th month of the ecclesiastical year [Tisri - Sept./October] consisted of the Feast of *Trumpets*, the *Day of Atonement* when Israel was reconciled to Jehovah, and the Feast of *Tabernacles (Booths)* (Lev. 23:23-43). The fulfilment of these feasts is still future and involves the regathering and cleansing of Israel (Jer. 31:31-37), and their millennium of peace under the sovereignty of the returned Jesus Christ. The Feast of Tabernacles commemorated Israel's sojourn in the wilderness under the protection and provision of Jehovah as their King, and foreshadowed our Lord's coming millennial reign as King of Kings centred in true Israel.

As it would appear that the last remnants of the wheat harvest are now being brought in we can hope that the fulfilment of the second group of feasts will soon begin.

What can we learn from the symbolism of the *Feast of Trumpets*, which marks the beginning of the second group of feasts that comprise the solemnities of the seventh month?

The appearance of the **new moon** which occurred almost exactly every four weeks fixed the Hebrew months as an accurate division of time, and acted as a guide to the arrangement of the year. The *day of the new moon* was marked each month by its own religious offerings and sacrifices in the same way as was the sabbath (Num. 28:9-15). On new-moon day **two silver trumpets** were to be blown over the burnt offerings and peace offerings that they might be to them for a memorial before their God (Num. 10:10). These were not special days of 'holy convocation' except in the case of **Tisri**, the seventh month.

Like the seventh day and the seventh year, the seventh month was more than ordinarily sacred. The most impressive religious solemnities of the whole worship of Israel took place in the month of Tisri, and its beginning was marked accordingly with extra offerings. All servile work was prohibited on the **first day** which was one of *holy convocation*; and **trumpets were blown** - not only over the offerings, but apparently the whole day long. Thus as the new moon day of the seventh month was considered to be in a higher category than those of the other months it became known as the *Feast of Trumpets*.

It should be noted that though Tisri was the seventh month of the *Ecclesiastical or Religious Year*, it was also the first month of the *Civil Year*, and as such had **national implications**.

There was also a difference in the nature of the trumpet sound. For the seventh month the trumpet sound was not only more prolonged but the note changed to a louder, more continuous, and more startling peal, and this was produced by a different instrument. There were two kinds of trumpets used in Israel's worship: -

1. the *long, straight, silver trumpet*, known as the *khatotserah*, and
2. the trumpet *curved after the manner of a ram's horn* known as the *shophar (or keren)*.

These trumpets were used for different purposes.

The first was mainly a festive instrument blown at times of great joy such as at the consecration of a king, the celebration of a victory, when praising the mercy and ever-enduring goodness of the Lord, or when gathering Israel together to meet with God (Num. 10:1-3; 2 Chron. 20:27-28; 5:12-14).

The second (the *shophar*) belonged to occasions more solemn, more arousing and more startling. It was its voice that sounded exceeding loud at the giving of the Law, even amid the thunders that re-echoed among the mountains of Sinai, so that all the people that were in the camp trembled. It was the trumpet blown with a 'long' blast, together with the 'great', fierce shout of the people that accompanied the falling walls of Jericho. It gave the alarm of war, and it is by its voice that Joel gathers all classes of Israel together to fast, and weep, and pray that the Lord will spare His people:

Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

Then will the LORD be jealous for his land,  
and pity his people.

(Joel 2:15-18)

The *Shophar* was also the Trumpet of the *Jubilee* - the voice by which the Jubilee Year with all its blessings was proclaimed. It was without doubt the leading Trumpet in the ceremonial of the Seventh New Moon.

## THE MEANING OF THE TRUMPET RITUAL

Numbers 10:10 explains the general significance of trumpet blowing on religious occasions:

Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; THAT THEY MAY BE TO YOU FOR A MEMORIAL BEFORE YOUR GOD:  
I am the LORD your God.

Other things were spoken of as being ‘memorials’, e.g., the stones set up by Joshua on the other side of Jordan are said to be for a memorial unto the children of Israel forever (Jos. 4:5-7), the High Priest’s breastplate with its precious stones - the symbol that Israel had been chosen and accepted in God’s sight - is described as a memorial before the Lord continually (Ex. 28:29). A “memorial” testifies to something that has come to Israel from God.

The silver trumpets of Num. 10:10 were symbols of God’s presence which had been assured to Israel - **I am the Lord your God**. The sound of the silver trumpets was a pledge that God was near. He came with special closeness into the Temple, the city, Israel’s midst, at the *opening of each new period of time* to awaken only glad and grateful thoughts and to sound forth to Israel the message of His love.

The silver trumpets, therefore, foreshadowed the comforting message of the Gospel, God’s love, His wonderful provision for Redemption, His forgiveness, His protection, His presence with and among His People.

“But in the **Seventh Month** there was a change; and that change consisted in the introduction, by new sacrifices, other trumpets, and other notes, of the thought of the more terrible aspect of the Almighty, and of the humiliation, reverence, and awe which such an aspect of Him was fitted to produce in sinful man. God was still coming near. The trumpet-sound was still the symbol of His presence, but it was a presence which called for *fasting* rather than feasting, for *deep prostration* rather than a simple rejoicing in His love.” (Rev. W. Milligan, Bible Educator p.182 \*\*)

But the joyous message of God’s love formed the **basis** upon which Israel might build a knowledge of His Holiness, Righteousness, Omnipotence, Glory and Majesty. We might remember Job who sincerely revered God for His great blessings to him and yet was brought to exclaim:

**I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.** (Job 42:5-6)

The **Seventh Month** as the most favoured month of the whole year brought with it “ the great Day of Atonement, the Feast of Tabernacles, and each fiftieth, year the Year of Jubilee. Yet, while the ordinary new moon services were suggestive mainly of *privileges* alone, the seventh month was suggestive of the *humbled spirit* by which Israel was to be marked, of that sacrifice of a broken and a contrite heart, which was due to a **holy and just God**, and was of all other offerings the most precious in His sight.” \*\*

Thus the Prophet Ezekiel wrote:

**I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. (Ezek. 36:26),**

and the Prophet Jeremiah:

**After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. (Jer. 31:33)**

It was the trumpet voice of the *shophar* - the trumpet of war and judgment, which produced reverence and awe in its hearers (Ref. Isa. 27:13; Joel 2:15). It foreshadowed the use of the trumpet-sound to announce future events of Divine intervention.

Though we may love God for His Grace in the great Sacrifice of His Son and His beneficence in the marvels of Creation, it is only through a deepening knowledge of His Character that we can learn to appreciate the great depth of reverence, awe and dedication, which we owe to Him, and fathom our own worthlessness in contrast.

## SEVENTH-MONTH FEASTS - FULFILMENT

### THE FEAST OF TRUMPETS:

The fulfilment of the three feasts of the seventh month is yet to begin but we know that it will be ushered in with the sound of a Trumpet as prefigured by the Feast of Trumpets (Lev.23:24). First Thessalonians 4:15-18 states:

**For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the COMING OF THE LORD shall not prevent them which are asleep.**

**For the LORD HIMSELF SHALL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and WITH THE TRUMP OF GOD: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.**

Here the trumpet-sound accompanies the voice of the archangel in announcing The Lord's Presence and prompts the 'Church of the firstborn' (Heb.12:23) - 'His Body' of faithful believers - to go out to meet (Gr. *apantesis*) Him. The special implication of this Greek word is '*the official welcome of a newly arrived dignitary*' (Vine's Expository Dict.) who would normally accompany the welcoming party back to their neighbourhood.

The same trumpet-sound is spoken of in 1 Cor. 15:51-54:

**Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the LAST TRUMP: for THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.**

**For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality..... then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.**

And again in Matthew 24:30-31:

**And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and THEY SHALL SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING IN THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a GREAT SOUND OF A TRUMPET, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.**

His 'elect' are the faithful believers who are spoken of as having been chosen: to salvation (2 Thes. 2:13), chosen in the Lord (Rom. 16:13), chosen before the world began (2 Tim. 1:9; Eph. 1:4), or chosen to adoption (Eph. 1:5), etc.

As the First Resurrection takes place and believers are raised to meet the Lord in the air, they will indeed be gathered from one end of heaven to the other, to be ever with the Lord, even to live and reign with Him for a thousand years during His world-wide rule on earth (Rev. 20:4).

### THE SACRED DAY OF ATONEMENT

Following a short interval of time, on the 10th day of Tisri, the most hallowed day of the calendar was kept (Refer to: Lev. 16:3-10; 23:27-32; Num. 29:7-11)). On this day each year, atonement was made symbolically for the sins of the Priests and all the People, as well as for the Sanctuary, the Tabernacle and the Altar, because they were situated in the midst of a sinful nation. It was the great annual day of humiliation and expiation, of repentance and reparation. It was the only fast commanded in the Law of God - and was described as a day on which "ye shall afflict your souls".

On this one special day each year Israel repented nationally and became reconciled to God, atoned for by the death and merit of a substitute sacrifice, in token of that awesome act of *Atonement* which would be made in the fulness of time by the Perfect Son of God on Calvary.

National Sacrifices for Israel as a People had been provided for in the Law of Ordinances laid down by God, pointing to their future, national redemption to be accomplished by the Messiah as their **Kinsman Redeemer** (Isa.43:1;41:14; 48:20). It is this redemption of the Israel national entity which enables the final harvest of living Israelites to be gathered into our Lord's Kingdom and given the "heart of flesh" of Ezekiel. 36:26, when He comes to reign from David's Throne as promised by the angel Gabriel (Luke 1:32-33).

Immediately after harvest, and five days after the Day of Atonement, the **FEAST OF TABERNACLES** began its celebration on the 15th day of Tisri and lasted for eight days (Lev. 23:33-43). The people left their homes and lived in booths made of tree branches. It was first a memorial of the wilderness wanderings of Israel under the Kingship of Jehovah, and later was celebrated as a harvest thanksgiving.

But its **fulfilment** will be when Israel lives again under the Kingship of our Lord, after He has received the Throne of His father David and restored His earthly Kingdom.

Under the rule of their Divine King, and together with His Body who were resurrected or changed at the First Resurrection, Israel will finally function as God's intended **kingdom of priests, and an holy nation** (Exod. 19:5-6): or, as 1 Peter 2:9 states, **a royal priesthood**, i.e. "The whole nation being a priest with respect to other nations, as was the tribe of Levi for Israel" (Ref. *Companion Bible* note on Ex. 19:6).

As such Israel will demonstrate the wonderful blessings which result from their continuing obedience to the Law/Word of the Lord their King, and will teach its precepts worldwide (Isa. 2:3).

.....ye shall be named the Priests of the **LORD**: men shall call you the Ministers of our **God**. (Isa. 61: 6)

And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the **LORD** hath blessed. (v.9)

For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord **GOD** will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations. (v. 11)

(Ed.)

## CHARITY AND BENEVOLENCE UNDER THE LAW OF GOD

By The Rev. Dr. Ginsburg

That the statutes relative to almsgiving were deeply engraven on the hearts of the Hebrews, and that the violation of any of them was considered a heinous sin, may be seen from the solemn utterances of the prophets when they commended the deeds of the righteous and condemned the conduct of the wicked.

**Is not this the fast that I approve..... saith the Lord, to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou clothe him. (Isa. 58:6-7)**

The just man is described by another prophet, as a man who hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment (Ezek. 18:7).

And among the many virtues of an excellent housewife are mentioned her works of charity - **She stretched out her hand to the poor, yea, she reached forth her hand to the needy (Prov. 31:20).**

Regarding deeds of benevolence Proverbs 19:17 says:

**He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will He pay him again.**

It was owing to the excellent poor-laws, solemn warnings, and encouraging promises, that no other deeds of charity are known in the Bible than those which anticipated the wants of the needy, and that the phrase meaning "to beg" is of such rare occurrence in the Hebrew Scriptures - [Twice only: Psa. 37:25 & 109:10].

As long as the Hebrews were masters of their own country, the Pentateuchal poor-laws, which gave the needy a right to a certain portion of the produce of the soil, could be carried out strictly. These, together with the triennial tithe statute, and the family and festival arrangements, sufficed to supply all the wants of those whom the abnormal operation of the elements, and the incursions of hostile tribes, had temporarily impoverished.

During the whole period of the second Temple, however, and especially just before and at the time of Christ, the Jews were more or less subject to the grinding power of foreign dominion. The original allotments of land, in many instances, no longer belonged to the respective families. Repeated wars had crippled many of the able-bodied labourers on the soil, and the heavy taxes imposed upon industry seriously diminished the means of sustenance of those who had to earn their daily bread.

Under these circumstances, the spiritual guides of the nation and the administrators of the law had to amplify and regulate the Mosaic statutes relating to the poor in such a manner as to meet the ~~increasing~~ claims upon the deeds of charity and benevolence of the community: and we have no hesitation in saying that the poor laws which the doctors developed from the Old Testament enactments in the time of Christ would do honour to any Christian nation.

One of the first things which the doctors of the law did was to appoint official almoners and alms-collectors in every town. No one could hold this honorary office unless he was distinguished for honesty, justice, and wisdom, and for the confidence which the people reposed in him.

These almoners made two collections:

1. A daily collection of different articles of food, which was called *tamchu* 'alms for the dish,' and was distributed every morning, and
2. A weekly collection of money, which was called *kuppa* 'alms for the box,' and was distributed once a week.

To these collections every Jew was bound to contribute. If he abode 30 days in a city, he was obliged to contribute to the alms for the dish; and if he resided three months in the same place, he had to contribute to the alms for the box. At the collection of the daily contributions to the alms for the dish, three persons had always to be present; and at the collection of the contributions to the alms for the box, two were required.

Every appearance which might suggest the slightest suspicion had to be avoided when these contributions were made. The almoners were not allowed to separate one from the other; none of the money which they received or which they happened to find were they permitted, under any circumstances, to put into their pockets, but had to put it in the alms-box. Besides these two contributions there was a chamber in the Temple where alms were secretly deposited for the poor of good families who were ashamed openly to accept any charity.

There were also thirteen trumpet boxes in the Temple, in which were deposited the contributions towards the sanctuary. On seven of these were written respectively: New Shekels; Old Shekels; Winged Sacrifices; Doves for Whole Burnt-offerings; Wood; Incense; Gold for the Dish of Sprinkling; whilst the remaining six were for free-will offerings.

These boxes were called trumpets because they were made narrow at the top and wide at the bottom, and, being crooked, were in appearance exactly like the *shophar* or horn. They were made in that form to prevent the dishonest putting in their hands and abstracting the money. The *shophar* was also sounded to indicate that the alms were being collected.

There were some people in the time of Christ who, when giving their Temple contributions, put them into these boxes in such a manner as designedly to make these trumpets to sound; and others again actually sounded the trumpet to announce when they were about to give their alms, just as there are people in the present day who subscribe to charitable objects because the act advertises them in some way. Hence the remark of Christ:

**When thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. (Matt. 6:2)**

It must not, however, be supposed from this rebuke that the alms in the time of Christ were generally given in such an ostentatious manner. The Saviour is here reproving the hypocritical, which was the exceptional mode of dispensing charity. (Extract from *The Bible Educator* vol.1 p.251) []

[Comment: The trumpet blowers of today certainly advertise themselves in a big way. They collect large numbers of dollars only a fraction of which, we are led to believe, ever reaches those for whom the money was supposedly intended. (Ed.)]

## THE CHINA EFFECT

“China Boom Sets Our Course” ran the headlines for *The Age*, August 25, 2005. “Australia’s economy is set to ride a wave of prosperity generated as China overtakes the US as the driving force of the world’s economic growth. China’s massive economy is defying expectations and expected to expand by more than 10 percent over the next decade, producing the biggest economic expansion the world has seen.” “[There is] a record demand for raw materials, particularly from China, which is now BHP’s biggest customer..... the China boom promises to buttress Australia’s resources sector for a generation.” “[China] will overtake the US within a decade to become the world’s biggest economy.”

*The Age* for September 22, 2005, had reported Australia’s

Treasurer, Mr. P. Costello, as stating that Australia needed to boost its population [more Asian immigration] to lift productivity and help stem the loss of economic power. He commented that China's share of world GDP is expected to rise from about 13 percent to more than 20 percent by 2050. In contrast, the US share is expected to plummet from 21 percent to about 14 percent, while Australia's share is likely to fall from about 1.1 percent to just 0.7 percent by 2050.

Mr. Costello said that Australia's security interests are now tied up with Asia and we need to be flexible in developing alliances with other "like-minded" countries. As a republican, our 'Prime Minister in waiting', may not consider ties with other "kindred" nations a top priority.

Here we see the direction of the purveyors of economic strategy whose tyranny has usurped the sovereignty of nations and continues to plunder the world's resources. This expanding, international, 'economic empire' has one over-riding aim, to control the resources, trade and economy of the world, and eventually, the lives of men. Its life blood is economic power and its mind-set that of **that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth** (Rev. 17:18).

A glaring example of how the lust for profits overrides all other considerations appeared in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, 5th June, 2005. Tobacco companies add flavours such as brandy, chocolate, spearmint and honey, to cigarettes and have thought of including appetite suppressants in a bid to make more women smoke. They go to extraordinary lengths to lure women to the deadly habit. Harvard University's School of Public Health reviewed seven million internal documents spanning 1969 to 2002, and found evidence of an elaborate campaign aimed at women.

Companies were seeking ways to modify cigarettes to persuade women that they could puff their way into a better life. Sugar and amonia also help make the nicotine work harder, making a quicker track to addiction.

*Wal-Mart*, which is America's biggest retailer with annual sales of more than US\$245 billion, is no longer the company that Sam Walton originally built with his 'Made in America' pledge, and is described in the *American Free Press*, 22nd March, 2004, as "*an un-American empire wrapped in a US flag made in Red China*".

Today 6000 factories supply goods to stock the shelves of

Wal-Mart stores worldwide - about 80 percent are located in China. Added to the cheapness of labour, the shipping of China's trade goods is by the Chinese state-owned shipping firm, COSCO. This also contributes to lower costs.

"China, because of Wal-Mart and other globalist firms eager to do business with it - regardless of its human rights record and the fact it is putting US workers out of jobs - currently enjoys a trade surplus over the US of about US\$125 billion a year. It is wrecking the American economy by manipulating its currency, exploiting its workers to the edges of human endurance and competing unfairly, including stealing the design of American products without any thought of violating international patent laws."

Perhaps China is one of the "like minded" countries Mr. Costello has in mind for an Australian alliance! (Ed.)

## **ANOTHER VIEW OF CHINA**

*The Epoch Times* for Oct. 26 - Nov. 1, 2005, reported that a former Chinese diplomat Mr. Chen Yonglin has warned Western businesses that they should not increase investment in China because the political environment there is dangerously unstable. He indicated that although a lot of businessmen from the Western world believe that China is growing, there are actually deep crises under the surface.

The former first secretary of the Chinese Consulate-General in Sydney said that the rivalries between President Hu Jintao and the high ranking supporters of former president Jiang Zemin were at a point where the Chinese Communist government was at risk of collapsing.

Mr. Chen said that the current economic growth in China had bolstered the Communist regime's hold over Chinese society and increased its ability to suppress dissent at home and abroad. The Chinese Communist Party had been nurtured by economic growth, and now the Communist Government has all the resources it needs to persecute people who have different views.

He said that China's current economic boom is not reflective of its deep political, economic and social crisis. He added that the Government is totally corrupt and that businesses that want to work in China must adjust to this corrupt environment. There is no real law, the law is fixed according to officials at each level of government.

## CHINA AND THE VATICAN

China has had no diplomatic ties with the Vatican since 1951, two years after the Communist takeover. Although China refuses to allow the Vatican to appoint bishops, or Catholics to recognise the authority of the Pope, there are some five million Chinese who follow the state-backed Church known as the Catholic Patriotic Association, as well as about eight million who worship in the "Underground Church".

Beijing insists that diplomatic ties cannot be resumed unless Rome severs links with Taiwan. Some Asian analysts have said that the Vatican might abandon Taiwan if China gives the Holy See some say in appointing bishops on the mainland. (From: *The Epoch Times* as above)

In the same publication Paul Monk discusses his new book *Thunder From the Silent Zone: Rethinking China*, pointing out the complexities in the "enormous social, demographic, environmental and economic challenges" faced by China with its emerging middle class of between 150 and 300 millions, and one billion impoverished citizens with massive unemployment problems.

He says "The key to understanding modern China is the debate that has gone on in China itself for over a hundred years about how to bring the hobbled old Middle Kingdom and its archaic system of governance into the modern world. The debate pivots on the calls for science and democracy to be brought to China..... These two things have been much more hindered than helped by the Communist Party's half century of dictatorship over China."

For example, it was reported in the *Sunday Herald Sun* October 23, 2005, that China had caused the global bird flu crisis by feeding an antiviral drug meant for humans to its chickens, a move that rendered most antiviral defences useless because the virus mutated into a more virulent strain. This has resulted in the avian influenza virus, H5N1, being largely resistant to *amantadine*, a low-cost drug once effective in protecting humans. *The New Scientist* also reported in early July that the efforts of concerned Chinese scientists were discouraged by the Communist government in their efforts to investigate the origins of avian flu H5N1 in Qinghai.

Mr. Monk points out that the debate about what China is and what it might yet become is not a new debate. "It goes

back to the late nineteenth century, when Yan Fu translated the works of philosophers John Stuart Mill, Montesquieu and Herbert Spencer into Chinese, and reformers at the Manchu court called for political reform and a constitutional monarchy.”

It took the people of Great Britain and the Commonwealth many centuries to develop workable and equitable societies, and they had their God and His Bible, with its Laws and Teaching to guide them, and only a fraction of China’s millions to provide for. Surely it will take many years for China, of its own volition, to become a stable and accountable society able to be relied upon in relation to high business investments and economic partnerships.

It is sad that the days are well past in our own society when a hand shake or the promised word were as reliable as a signed contract is today. We have set aside the Scriptural standard of honesty and moral obligation which once was a feature of our national character, and joined the popular slide into expediency. No wonder lying in government circles, media manipulation of news items and failure to publish, review or distribute factual works, has replaced adherence to genuine principle. Let us beware that we are not led into dispensing with laws which protect our personal freedoms and end up in the jaws of tyranny. (Ed.)

## WHAT HAS THE U.S. BECOME?

A letter from V.L. Oldham of Dallas, Texas published in the *American Free Press*, July 28, 2003, asked for an explanation as to what the US has become and cited various events as follows:

Sending teenage girls to fight in the front lines of a war.  
Sending a pregnant Marine into the Persian Gulf on the ship USS Boxer, where she had her baby.  
Sending a single mother of four into combat.  
Ignoring Rachel Corrie who was deliberately run over and killed by an American made bulldozer driven by an Israeli, as she attempted to protect the home of a Palestinian doctor.

“Our military is in 120 countries telling other people what to do while we live in fear. We don’t even protect our own borders. Our government can’t even track down the anthrax villain.

Bush..... plans to take Iraqi money to rebuild Iraq. He may even use Iraqi money to recover the US economy, paying US companies like Halliburton US\$184.7 million.

Is there any wonder that the US for the first time in history, is hated all over the world just like Israel? I don't see a great deal of difference between Bush and Ariel Sharon. They are both butchers."

Though this is just one woman's opinion there must be many who have been questioning their government's actions during the two years which have elapsed since she wrote. With 2000 US soldiers now deceased and numbers more ill or disabled, and with unknown numbers of innocent Iraqis dead, many in the US are seriously questioning their involvement, particularly in view of reports of torture and sexual abuse used by the US government against 'suspected' terrorists.

In a speech on the Senate floor early this year, Senator Ted Kennedy (D-Mass.) commented on the US use of torture on terror suspects. (*American Free Press* 14.02.2005)

He said:

"Torture is contrary to all that we stand for as Americans. It violates our basic values. It is alien to our military's long-standing rules and tradition. We send our men and women in the armed services into battle to stop torture in other countries, not to participate in it themselves.

These values did not change or become less relevant after 9-11. Americans did not resolve to set aside our values or the Constitution after those vicious attacks..... Americans have been united in their belief that an essential part of winning the war on terrorism and protecting the country for the future, is safeguarding the ideals and the values that America stands for at home and around the world." (Ed.)

## WIRES CROSSED?

Considering the above, and the difficulties at home and abroad which have confronted the US government this year, the following report which appeared in *American Free Press*, 24.01.2005, is disturbing.

## God Tells Pat: Wealth & Tax Reform to Come

In the Jan. 3 [2005] edition of Christian Broadcasting Network's "700 Club," Rev. Pat Robertson, the host of the show and founder of the Christian Coalition of America, made some predictions for the new year based on what he said **God told him** during a recent prayer retreat. The following is an excerpt of those predictions taken from a report on the 700 Club's web site.

*On the economy*, Rev. Pat Robertson said: “Again, 2005 is going to be a year of extraordinary prosperity for this nation and for CBN [Christian Broadcasting Network]. And I think the American stock market is going to surge upward, if I heard from the Lord. Again, ladies and gentlemen, don’t go and buy stock on my recommendation, but that’s what I feel in my heart. The Lord was saying it’s going to be a super good year.”

[Note that the Rev. Pat has an US\$8 million investment in a goldmining venture in Liberia]

*On George W Bush*, Robertson remarked: “Well, the Lord has some very encouraging news for George Bush.... What I heard is that Bush is now positioned to have victory after victory and that his second term is going to be one of triumph, which is pretty strong stuff.... He’ll have Social Security reform passed. He’ll have tax reform passed, He’ll have conservative judges on the courts. And that basically he is positioned for a series of dramatic victories which I hope will hearten him and his advisers. They don’t have to be timid in this matter because the wind is blowing at his back, and he can move forward boldly and get results.”

*As far as Muslims are concerned*, Robertson noted: “In America, again if I’m hearing God right, we will see a tremendous incident [sic] of miracles in the year 2005.... God’s spirit is going to be moving in dramatic power around the world. And his spirit is going to be touching the hearts of many in the Muslim world, and they will be turning to the gospel, to Jesus Christ. I think many of them already are, but this is going to be an acceleration that will really amaze the world..... ‘Revival will break out throughout the Muslim world; My [God’s] truth will penetrate their hearts. The hold of that falsehood that has gripped them will be broken’.”

*In regard to terrorism and global security*, Robertson said: “2005 will be another good year for the world. The terrorist threat will diminish. Nations will walk in peace, but it will be an illusion. The peril to Israel is greater now than it has ever been for she will be seduced into a false peace that will leave her vulnerable.”

*And for the Supreme Court*, Robertson said: “The vendetta against religion in America is about to end.... [Robertson said the Lord told him:] ‘I will remove judges from the Supreme Court quickly and their successors will refuse to sanction the attacks on religious faith’.” [End quote]

The Rev. Pat Robertson has become "immensely rich, famous and powerful by preaching pro-Israel political propaganda in the guise of 'religion'." He teaches that God blesses all nations and people who support the state of Israel (founded in 1948) and damns those who do not.

It would appear that this idea comes from an incorrect understanding of the relevant Scripture (Gen. 12:2-3):

**And I will make of thee [Abraham] a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:**

**And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.**

This was spoken to Abraham regarding his seed through Isaac and Jacob, and has applied throughout the history of the Israel peoples. It was to be God's prerogative to curse Israel - punish them - for their wrongdoing and bless them for their faithfulness. The Christ-rejecting Israeli State can hardly be a subject for blessing as the following verses would indicate:

**Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.**  
(1 John 2:23)

**That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.**(John 5:23)

**He that hateth me hateth my Father also.**

**If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.** (John 15:23-24)

The Israeli State has a very racially mixed population. Even their "religion" does not unite them as many are atheists and there are a number of separate Jewish sects. The bulk of the true "seed of Abraham" is in existence outside of Palestine at this time but will be brought back in God's time. The existing State of Israel came into being through violence and bloodshed, and the bribery of delegates at the United Nations in New York.

The Rev. Pat gives *false prophecies*. What he said "the Lord told him" has not come to pass, therefore, he should take notice of the following references:

**When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously:..... (Deut. 18:22)**

They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it; albeit I have not spoken?

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. (Ezek. 13:6-8)

Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;.....

The prophet that hath a DREAM, let him tell a dream; and he that hath MY WORD, let him speak my word faithfully.

What is the CHAFF to the WHEAT? saith the LORD. Is not MY WORD like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?.....

[This stresses the importance of knowing and speaking God's Word rather than man's words or dreams.]

Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD. (Jer. 23:25-32)

It is a very serious matter to proclaim something as from the Lord, when He has not spoken. How careful we should be with our own predictions and interpretations, and seriously seek to "rightly divide the word of truth", because we will be held accountable. (Ed.)

## FALSE GROUNDS FOR IRAQ WAR

The *Sunday Herald Sun*, 30.10.2005, reported that Lewis Libby, one of the most powerful figures in the Bush administration and longtime behind-the-scenes operator at the White House, could face 30 years in jail for lying, and has been forced to resign as Vice President Dick Cheney's Chief of Staff over a scandal which began over two years ago. As part of the select coterie that played a role in almost every major White House decision Libby is closely

linked to many of the administration hawks who planned the 2003 invasion of Iraq. He has had a hand in various administration national security scandals, from the suspect intelligence leading up to the Iraq War to the awarding of lucrative no-bid contracts to Halliburton for US reconstruction efforts in Iraq. Libby was also responsible for preparing Colin Powell's now-discredited UN address on the evidence of Iraq's weapons of mass destruction programme.

An article by Gordon Thomas published in the *American Free Press*, 28.07.2003, accused Vice President Dick Cheney of being the triggerman behind waging the imperialist war on Iraq, and of being behind the deception that pushed the US into the War.

Cheney forcefully overruled CIA Director, George Tenet, who would not support the claim that Saddam had tried in 2001 to buy uranium ore from Niger. He sought to dissuade President Bush from including a statement in his October speech to the effect that Saddam had weapons of mass destruction. The controversy was to cause a serious rift in transatlantic secret relations and discord between the CIA, MI5 and MI6.

## THE ORIGINS OF NIGER SCANDAL

[Quote]

The complex story has simple roots. In November 2001, Italian secret service agents were approached by a West African diplomat. He said he had details of a plot by the Iraqis to buy "hundreds of tons" of uranium ore from Niger. He produced supporting documents.

On the surface, the claim sounded credible. Iraq had already purchased 200 tons of yellowcake from Niger in 1986, the Italians told the CIA station in Rome. The station chief sent a detailed report to Langley, including the documents the African diplomat had provided.

The material was sent to the State Department. The US ambassador to Niger at the time, Barbro Owens-Kirkpatrick, was asked to assess all the material. But while she was doing so, Cheney intervened. He told a senior diplomat, Joseph Wilson - who had first-hand knowledge of Niger - that he wanted him to go there and investigate the claims.

By the time he arrived, Owens-Kirkpatrick had dismissed the documents as "crude forgeries" - and the African diplomat's claims to the Italians as "pure fantasy." Wilson concurred. His own investigation showed that Niger's security on Yellowcake - introduced after Saddam's previous purchase - was too rigorous for any

Iraqi attempt to purchase uranium ore to have gone undetected.

In March 2002, Wilson briefed Tenet. He passed on Wilson's findings to his British counterpart, Sir Richard Dearlove of MI6. He informed the head of MI5, Eliza Manningham-Buller, and John Scarlett, the former spy who now chairs Britain's Joint Intelligence Committee. His job is to know anything that can be known about Saddam and his WMD.

On 24.09.2002, Blair published his government's dossier on Iraq's weapons of mass destruction. It included the claim that "Iraq has sought the supply of significant amounts of uranium from Africa." It did not say when - let alone whether - this had been in the 1980s. Neither was Niger mentioned. But to Wilson it was "obvious this was the same story as in the discredited documents." There the matter may have died as far as the White House went if Bush had not wanted to include the details in his October speech of 2002.

Having headed him off, Tenet believed the bogus Niger connection was over. But then Cheney made his fateful visit to Langley last January to demand that Tenet should allow the Niger story to form part of Bush's State of the Union speech. Tenet, say credible sources, was horrified. He reminded Cheney that both Owens-Kirkpatrick and Wilson had refuted any Niger connection.

Cheney was insistent. He said there was credible evidence from British intelligence. He cited the Blair report. He reminded Tenet of Saddam's previous acquisition of yellowcake in the 1980s.

Tenet had explained that Niger had no capability to enrich uranium ore - the basic prerequisite to producing a nuclear bomb. He added that, after the first Gulf War ended, UN inspectors had destroyed Saddam's essential equipment that could turn the ore into fissionable material. The CIA was certain that Iraq had not been able to repair the equipment. Tenet also reminded Cheney that he had personally intervened to stop Bush including the "Niger story" in his speech three months before, in October 2002. Cheney, according to one CIA source, "came close to critical mass."

He told Tenet that National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice had now received "good intelligence" from London that Saddam had tried to buy uranium ore from Niger in 2001. Therefore that would go into the State of the Union speech - and Tenet must accept the British intelligence.

"The clear implication from Cheney was that the Brits knew more than we did," said the CIA source.

Bush, travelling back from his African trip, told

reporters that Tenet had "cleared" the reference to Niger. Rice went further. "If the CIA Director had said take this out, it would have gone, without question." Tenet had said that but Cheney overruled him, once more citing the British "credible sources." So, who were they?

Intelligence sources believe there are two:

**The French Secret Service (DGSE), and Mossad.**

Both have a strong presence in West Africa. Niger is a former French colony, and Israel receives a substantial portion of its oil from adjoining Nigeria.

Niger's uranium mines are run by a French company which is supervised by the French Atomic Energy Commission.

In London, MI6 insists the evidence from these sources remains "credible". British intel sources say that "a further factor in the refusal to share its information about Niger with the CIA is concern that the White House would publish it - and lead to our sources being uncovered," said a London source.

On his trip to London to meet Blair, Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon was accompanied by Meir Dagan, head of Mossad. He met Sir Richard Dearlove and Eliza Manningham-Buller.

High on their list was the Niger uranium claim. No one still knows if the French-Mossad intelligence is credible.

Did Mossad provide it as part of Israel's own strategy to ramp-up the war against Iraq?

Did French intelligence refuse to allow the CIA to see its own intelligence because the Paris government was strongly opposed to the coming war with Iraq - and would not wish to provide Washington with any support for military action?

At a recent [2003] meeting, Bush confronted Blair with these questions. But there is little optimism that there will be resolution to a growing crisis which has already blighted the leadership of both men. [End quote]

## **NATURAL WONDERS**

### **TANZANITE:**

The latest geological sensation from Africa is the world's biggest lump of tanzanite, found 270 metres below ground in a mine near Mount Kilimanjaro in Tanzania in August 2005. Tanzanite is the newest of the precious stones consisting of the mineral calcium aluminium silicate hydroxide, a variety of zoisite, which when heated to

between 300C & 400C turns lavender-blue-azure. As blue gemstones are rare Tanzanite is considered fifth in line after the diamond, emerald, ruby and sapphire.

Discovered in 1967 by Masai herdsmen, its only known source is an area of about 13 square kilometres in the Usambara mountains near Arusha in the north of Tanzania. This monster nugget is the size of a brick and weighs over 3 kg. - enough to make 30,000 engagement rings, and worth up to US\$15 million. (From: *New Scientist* 24.09.05)

### ANTS KEEP UNWANTED TREES OFF THEIR TURF

[Quote]

Ants were accomplished farmers long before humans acquired the knack, and now it seems their agricultural prowess even extends to the use of herbicides.

Previous studies have shown that leafcutter ants make compost in their nests to grow an edible fungus, while other types of ants keep "herds" of aphids in order to harvest their secretions of nutritious plant juices.

But Megan Frederickson and her colleagues at Stanford University in California wanted to know whether the ant *Myrmelachista schumanni* could be responsible for cultivating large clumps of trees in the Amazonian rainforest that are made up almost entirely of the one species, *Duroia hirsuta*, in which the ant lives.

To see whether these devil's gardens, as they are known locally, are the ants' handiwork or the result of competition between tree species, Frederickson planted saplings of a common Amazonian cedar either inside or outside the gardens, protecting just some of the saplings from the ants.

Within five days, worker ants had devastated the unprotected saplings in the garden by poisoning them with formic acid, causing most of the leaves to drop off (*Nature* v.437, p.495).

This behaviour could allow more *D. Hirsuta* trees to grow in the area cleared by the ants, enabling the colony to massively expand its number of nest sites, says Frederickson. This may explain how some colonies live as long as 800 years. (From: *New Scientist*, 24.09.05)

With our world in turmoil around us and our once safe and peaceful way of life but a memory, we can take comfort in the wonderful works of God in Creation, which testify to His Person and overruling Power. (Rom. 1:20)

**For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.**



426

# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 643

November/December, 2005.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Depot and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 4256; 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Literature: Mail or Phone Orders, or by appointment.

(NOTE: The views expressed in the following articles are not necessarily endorsed by the British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.)

## LOVE DIVINE

We'll praise Thee glorious Lord, who died to set us free.  
No earthly song can joy afford,  
Like heavenly melody.  
Love, that no suffering stayed, we'll praise true love divine;  
Love that for us *atonement* made,  
Love that has made us Thine.

Love, in Thy lonely life of sorrow here below;  
Thy words of grace, with mercy rife,  
Make grateful praises flow.  
Love, that on death's dark vale its sweetest odours spread,  
Where sin o'er all seemed to prevail,  
Redemption's glory shed.

And now we see Thee risen, who once for us hast died,  
Seated above the highest heaven:  
The Father's glorified.  
Thou art yet to take thy place on David's throne foretold,  
And Israel cleansed of guilt and shame  
In glory love enfold. (Ref. Isa. 60:1-2, Luke 1:30-33)

Jesus we wait for Thee, with Thee to have our part;  
What can full joy and blessing be  
But being where Thou art?

(Author unknown)

## QUOTE:

Our free-will option of expressing LOVE for our Creator, and for others, is evidently a characteristic so precious in the design of our God that other considerations had to be made subject to its preservation.

Even the adverse effects of our free-will, called Sin, together with all its attendant ills and horrors, must be permitted in order to freely permit the development of that LOVE relationship to our Creator which holds supreme importance in the context of eternity.

(From *Prophetic Expositor* July 2005 p. 8)

## ATONEMENT

The word *Kaphar* which is found in the Hebrew language in all periods of its history, means “*to cover over*”, “*atone*”, “*propitiate*”, “*pacify*”.

The Old Testament teaches that we are all in need of *sin covering* or *atonement* because of ‘inherited sin’.

..... there is no man that sinneth not ..... (1 Ki. 8:46)

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me. (Psa. 51:5)

For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. (Ecc. 7:20)

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (Rom. 3:23).

Man is responsible for his own sin.

The Rock, his work is perfect, and all his ways are just. A faithful God, without deceit, just and upright is he; yet his degenerate children have dealt falsely with him, a perverse and crooked generation.

(Deut. 32:4-5 NRSV)

Adam who lost everlasting life as a perfect human being, bequeathed sin and death to his offspring.

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (Rom. 5:12)

Adam's descendants thus came under the condemnation of death.

God's just law that “like should go for like” is demonstrated in Deut. 19:16-21:

..... if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother:..... And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

This law, therefore, required exact *atonement* for what had been lost through Adam's sin, if men were to regain the opportunity to enjoy everlasting life.

As used in the Bible, "*atonement*" has the basic thought of a "cover or exchange", and that which is given in exchange, or as a cover for another thing, must be an exact equivalent. There must be no overlapping: no coming short.

No imperfect human being, therefore, could provide a *covering* or *atonement* which could restore perfect (sinless) human life to any or all of mankind.

**None .... can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: (Psa. 49:7)**

To make adequate *atonement* for what was forfeited by Adam, a *sin offering* having the precise value of a perfect (sinless) human life would have to be provided, and this was to be the pivot upon which God's great plan for the redemption of this world would depend. But this Offering would not be made until the appointed time.

Until then God instituted within Israel an arrangement for *atonement* that would typify that future perfect 'Sin Offering', and teach its meaning and necessity to successive generations. Meanwhile the *shed blood* of the *sin offerings* would symbolise the *Perfect One* to be sacrificed, and the *sprinkled blood*, the *atonement or covering* for man's sin which would thus be provided.

**For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an *atonement* for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (Lev. 17:11)**

As part of God's Law instituted for the Israel nation, the Israelites were to offer sacrifices as *sin offerings* in order to make *atonement* for their sins, both national and individual. (Lev. 4:1-4 etc.) The ceremonial involved in the Ordinances of Worship was intricate, sacred and full of spiritual meaning. It was to be carried out with deep reverence because it symbolised the Perfect Son of God who would give His Life as the One Perfect Sin Offering to atone for the sin of the world.

**The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. (Jn. 1:29)**

By death He would offer His Soul as a sacrifice to God, thus fulfilling the requirement of the Divine Law against sinners, and so make *atonement* for our sins.

*Atonement* has been described as the two-fold aspect of the Cross:-

towards God: **He offered himself without spot to God**, and towards man: **He bare our sins in his own body on the tree [the cross].** (Heb. 9:14 & 1 Pet. 2:24)

These two aspects of the atoning work of the Lord Jesus Christ and the deep meaning of '*atonement*' may be best understood from the ritual carried out on the Great Day of Atonement as described in Leviticus chapter 16. (Ed.)

## THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

..... it is a day of atonement,  
to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.  
(Lev. 23:28)

Israel's Great Day of Atonement was held annually on the 10th day of the 7th month (Tisri) of Israel's Ecclesiastical Year, which was also the 1st month of their Civil Year. In this Day of Atonement, which was the greatest and most instructive day of the year, all the lesser atonements made during the year reached their culminating point. The holiness of God, the evil of sin, the completeness of the pardon offered to the sinner, and the blessed consequences of restoration to the Divine favour, were exhibited and brought home to the people with a marked degree of distinctness and power.

It was a day of "Holy Convocation" - a Sabbath of Rest - from the evening of the 9th to the evening of the 10th, with no work to be done (Lev. 23:27, 30, 32).

It was a day on which every Israelite was to "afflict his soul", which some interpret as fasting. It did 'degenerate' into fasting but it was not so at the beginning. It originally referred to *humiliation of heart and godly sorrow* for sins committed and disobedience to God. This was expressed later in the words of King David:

**The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.** (Psa. 51:17)

Thus to *afflict one's soul* takes one far beyond the mere act of fasting. (Ref. Ex. 10:3; Deut. 8:2; Psa. 119:1-7-8; Isa. 53:7-8)

This day was not for individual and scattered sins of only some of the members of the congregation, it embraced all the sins of all of the congregation, from the High Priest at its head to the most obscure member. It was an *atonement* in regard to the sins of Israel, complete and as a unity. In short it was a national day of atonement and repentance.

The efficacy of the atonement was designed to extend to the Tabernacle or Temple, i.e., to all its parts, to the courts which Israel had trodden and, in treading, had defiled, to the altars on which its victims had been laid, to the utensils employed in the services engaged in on Israel's behalf, to everything with which they had been brought into contact, and to which, therefore, they had communicated in a greater or a less degree their own uncleanness.

(Ref. Lev. 16:33 & 16)

## THE CEREMONIAL

The *atonement* of this sacred Day was to be comprehensive and all-embracing. Instead of the ordinary priests, it was the High Priest only - the earthly head and representative of the whole Theocracy - who could perform the prescribed rites.

In the Holy Place he bathed himself wholly in water, then dressed himself in garments used by him on no other occasion in the year. These were the coat, breeches, girdle and mitre, all of white linen which were spoken of as "the holy garments". These were entirely different from the normal High Priestly attire with its variegated colours, and golden and jewelled ornaments.

The white linen garments were symbolic of the perfect holiness required to be possessed by one who would approach into the immediate presence of the Holy God, as it was manifested in the Holy of Holies beyond the Veil in the Tabernacle.

## THE SIN OFFERINGS

The High Priest supplied at his own cost a bullock for a sin offering for himself, and at the cost of the People, two goats for the People's sin offering - two goats being necessary to express two parts of one complex meaning.

The lot was then cast to see which goat would be set apart "for the Lord", and which "for the scapegoat" (Azazel). The animals were then placed at the door of the Tabernacle until they were needed.

And he [the High Priest shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot FOR THE LORD, and the other lot FOR THE SCAPEGOAT. (Lev. 16:7-8)

### **The Bullock (Lev. 16:11-14):**

The Offerings of the day began with the High Priest offering the bullock as a sin offering for himself and his house - i.e., for the whole Priesthood of Israel.

The basin containing the blood of the bullock was placed in the Holy Place while he took up a censor “**full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, his hands full of sweet incense beaten small.**”

Then completely alone within the Sanctuary he drew aside the Veil separating the Holy Place from the Holy of Holies, where the Presence of God was manifested on the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant. This was the only occasion throughout the year that the Veil was moved aside affording the High Priest entry into the Holy of Holies.

Casting the incense on the living coals he filled the Holy of Holies with the smoke of the incense, sending a sweet savour throughout the enclosure. This symbolised prayer, worship, communion with God. Then he returned to the Holy Place for the blood of the bullock.

Again entering through the veil he sprinkled the blood with his finger upon the Mercy Seat eastward, and seven times on the ground before the Mercy Seat. This completed the *atonement* or *covering* necessary for the High Priest to survive in the Holy of Holies, and covered any pollution of the most sacred part of the Tabernacle or Temple caused by its involvement with the Priesthood.

### **The Goat “for the Lord”:**

The High Priest then sacrificed the goat which had been set apart by lot “**for the Lord**”.

**And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering.** (Lev. 16:9)

*Atonement* was made by its shed blood, which was taken into the Holy of Holies and sprinkled once upon the Mercy Seat, and seven times before the Mercy Seat on the ground. This *covered* the sins of the People in the sight of God and any pollution of the Holy of Holies by its connection with them.

### **Further Cleansing:**

The High Priest then attended to his duties in the Holy Place. Taking the blood of the bullock and the goat, he acted towards the Altar of Incense in the Holy Place as he had towards the Mercy Seat within the Veil, thus *atoning* for it and cleansing the altar and the place in which it stood.

The forecourt outside the Tabernacle and its Brazen Altar of Burnt Offering were similarly dealt with (Lev. 16:18-19). Thus was the whole Tabernacle/Temple, together with its utensils, symbolically *atoned for* - cleansed from its contact with the sinful and unclean.

### The Scape Goat:

And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. (Lev. 16:20-22)

As stated above the two goats formed one Sin Offering for the nation. Two animals were selected similar in size and colour, one of which, chosen by lot to live, carried on the meaning after the death of the other, taking it forward to the end. Together they symbolised the twofold work of the Atonement accomplished at Calvary.

As the death of the first goat made *atonement* for sin, so the death of Christ, His blood shed, made *atonement* for the sin of the world.

But if we walk in the light, as he [GOD] is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. (1 Jn.1:7)

Then the dead goat, restored as it were to life by the substitution of the other in its place, carries away all the guilt of the people into regions remote from all human knowledge.

The typical representation of our Saviour's death is clear. He was, Himself, the nation's one perfect Offering for Sin, carried, in Spirit by Himself as the true High Priest, within the Veil of the Temple, and there presented before God.

But the Veil is then rent from the top to the bottom, showing that access to God is now open to every believer, without any further priest or sacrifice. (Matt. 27:50-51)

Finally, having made the *One Perfect Atonement*, reconciling God and man, He entirely removes man's sin and guilt into a place where it can be remembered no more, and from which it could never return to disturb those who had been redeemed.

As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. (Ps. 103:12)

I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. (Isa. 43:25)

In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve. (Jer. 50:20; ref. Also Jer. 31:34; Mic. 7:18 -19)

As a symbol of man's joy at deliverance from death, and also of the glorification of Christ, which followed His humiliation, and will be manifested in the future as King of Kings, the High Priest then entered the Holy Place, laid aside his garments of white, washed himself and put on the High Priest's garments that were for "glory and beauty".

Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father (Phil. 2:9-11).

---

Beginning five days after the Day of Atonement and lasting from 15th-21st Tisri (Sept./Oct.), the **Feast of Tabernacles** marked the ingathering of the total harvest (Ex. 23:16, Lev. 23:34+). The people dwelt in booths made of branches and boughs of trees. This was to commemorate the Exodus from Egypt (Lev. 23:42-43), when Israel had dwelt in booths and the Lord's Presence had dwelt in the Tabernacle as a cloud by day and a fire by night.

It was prophetic of the final return of the Son of God when His presence upon the Throne of David will ensure a rule of equity and perfect peace over his regathered and unending kingdom which will extend worldwide (Luke 1:32-33). It also marked the time of the *true birth date* of the Son of God, viz, 4/5th October 4 B.C., when He was born as the *Word of God made flesh*:

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt [tabernacled] among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth (1 Jn.14).

(Ed.)

# WHY SOME CHRISTIANS DON'T CELEBRATE CHRISTMAS

by Jerald Aust

*From: The Good News, Nov./Dec. 2005 (abridged)*

One day, years ago, someone asked me why I kept Christmas. "The Bible says to keep it," I responded. "Somewhere in the Gospel of Luke, it speaks of the nativity scene. An angel told some shepherds that were keeping their sheep in the fields at night that the baby Jesus was born in Bethlehem. I think they went to see Jesus at that time. "That was the first Christmas! And that's why I keep Christmas - because the Bible supports Christmas, the birthday of Jesus Christ."

"That's not true and here's why," my friend replied.

I soon learned that the Bible didn't teach Christmas. I also found that its origins have nothing to do with the Bible. It was an important lesson about things I'd long assumed to be true. Just because some 2 billion people - roughly one billion Catholics and another billion in Protestant faiths - observe Christmas, does that make it right? Does it really matter one way or the other?

## Why do so many people observe it?

If you were asked why you celebrate Christmas how would you respond? Many would say Christmas honours the birthday of Jesus. Others feel that Christmas is a good Christian family get-together. Many do it simply because they've always done it.

Christmas can appear tantalizing to the eye and ear. People appear happy, generous, full of good cheer. Twinkling lights decorate many houses. Santa Claus and his reindeer are pictured as poised to lift off from snow-covered front yards or rooftops, although in the southern hemisphere and tropics there is no December snow. The colourful, peaceful-appearing Christmas scene can be intoxicating, addicting. Shoppers pack stores, browsing for gifts they hope to buy at bargain-basement prices. Soaring strains of "White Christmas," "Silent Night" or "Rudolph, the Red-nosed Reindeer" resonate everywhere.

The December weather of the northern hemisphere might be frightful outside, but the feeling and warmth inside is delightful. Christmas trees with twinkling light and bright, sparkling ornaments create a mystical and glowing environment. Entire families want to experience the special mystery that only comes with the Christmas season.

There is no religious holiday quite like it for the millions everywhere who observe it.

### **Was Jesus really born on December 25?**

But stop and ask yourself: Was Christ really born on Christmas Day? After all, the Bible nowhere tells us the day of His birth.

In fact, most credible secular historical writings tell us that Christmas, more than 200 years after Jesus' death, was considered sinful: "As late as AD 245 the theologian, Origen, ..... repudiates as sinful the very idea of keeping the birthday of Christ" (*Enc. Brit.*, 11th ed. 1910, v. 6, p 293, "Christmas"). In AD 354, a Latin chronographer mentioned Christmas, but even then he did not write about it as an observed festival (*ibid*).

The Bible record strongly shows that Jesus *couldn't* have been born on December 25. For example, Luke tells us that the shepherds were keeping their sheep in the fields at night when Jesus was born.

**And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. (Luke 2:7-8)**

But late December is Judea's cold and rainy season. Would shepherds actually keep their fragile flocks out in the open fields on a cold late-December night near Bethlehem? No responsible shepherd would subject his sheep to the elements at that time of the year when cold rains, and occasional snow, are common in that region. It was not the custom for the shepherds of Judea to watch their flocks in the open fields later than about the end of October.

Luke also tells us that Jesus was born at the time of a census ordered by the Roman emperor (Luke 2:1-3). The Romans were brilliant administrators: they certainly would not have ordered people to journey to be registered at a time of year when roads would have been wet and muddy and travelling conditions miserable. Such a move would have been self-defeating. The belief that Jesus was born on or around December 25 simply has no basis in fact, even if 2 billion people have accepted it without question.

### **Does Christmas honour Christ?**

If the Christmas holiday is an important celebration to honour the birth of Jesus Christ, why is it nowhere

mentioned in the Bible? Why didn't Christ instruct His closest followers, His 12 chosen apostles, to keep Christmas? Why didn't they institute or teach it to the early Church? Before you answer, consider that Jesus gave great authority to His 12 apostles, assuring them that they will hold positions of great importance and responsibility in His Kingdom (Matt. 18:18; 19:28; Luke 22:29-30).

But since Jesus never taught His apostles to keep Christmas, nor did they ever teach it to the Church though they had years of opportunity to do so, shouldn't that make us question whether Christmas is something Jesus really wants or appreciates? How, then, did Christmas become such a widespread practice if the Bible doesn't sanction it, if Christ didn't observe it, and if He never taught His disciples and the early Church to celebrate it?

## THE TRUE ORIGINS OF CHRISTMAS

Most people never stop to ask themselves what the major symbols of Christmas - Santa Claus, reindeer, decorated trees, holly, mistletoe and the like - have to do with the birth of the Saviour of mankind. In the southern hemisphere summer climate of December, few people question why they observe a Christmas with northern hemisphere winter scenery! The fact is that all these trappings came from *ancient pagan festivals*.

Even the date, December 25, came from a festival celebrating the birthday of the ancient sun god Mithras. Though Jesus never told His followers to celebrate Christmas, He did warn us not to adhere to false, man-made religious doctrines:

Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. (Mark 7:7)

The truth is, Christmas and other non-biblical religious holidays constitute a vain or empty worship of Christ. *The Catholic Encyclopaedia* indicates that the Christmas season came from an ancient midwinter festival that occurred at the time of the winter solstice. Interestingly, the previously noted Origen, despite the early period in which he lived (c.182-251), never even mentioned it. Tertullian (c. 155-230), another theologian, referred to compromising Christians then beginning to join in the pagan midwinter festival celebrated in the Roman Empire, which eventually evolved into what is now Christmas:

"The Saturnalia, the feasts of January, the Brumalia, and Matronalia are now frequented; gifts are carried to and fro, new year's day presents are made with din, and banquets

are celebrated with uproar; oh, how much more faithful are the heathen to *their* religion, who take special care to adopt no solemnity from the Christians" (Tertullian in *De Idolatria*). In time Catholic religious leaders added solemnity to this pre-Christian holiday by adding to it the **Mass of Christ**, from which it eventually came to be known by its common name of "Christmas."

History shows, therefore, that Christmas does not represent Christ. It misrepresents sound Biblical teaching and is in opposition to God's truth. But God wants us to worship Him in *truth* (John 4:23-24) not fable. In Deuteronomy 12:28-32, God told His People to worship only in the ways He commanded, telling them :

**"Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it."**

He explicitly ordered them not to copy or adopt the religious practices of the pagans, calling such practices "*abomination[s]..... which He hates.*"

Yet hundreds of millions of men, women and children unwittingly observe Christmas not knowing or caring from where it came.....

The author's conclusion is that we should not take part in any Christmas celebrations, and he finishes by quoting 1 John 2:15-17:

**Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.**

**And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.**

#### COMMENT:

We can indeed agree that most of the Christmas celebrations today have no thought of Christ, most certainly do not honour Him, and do have their origins in paganism. The great emphasis on the "Baby Jesus" is one way the Evil One has kept men's minds off His greater roles as Saviour, coming King and final Judge of the world. Other ways are an emphasis on material pleasures, feasts and entertainment. However, there are many grateful Christians who take the opportunity at this season of the year to praise God for the Gift of His Son and to thank Him for all that this has meant, and will yet mean, to this sad and deluded world.

The following article, from the Monthly Notes, of December, 1994, may be of comfort to those who do so, at Christmas time each year.

## SHOULD WE CELEBRATE CHRISTMAS?

Much controversy exists in Christian circles over whether or not we should celebrate Christmas on the traditional date of December 25, as it is now known that this is not the correct date of Our Lord's birth. Some Christians consider "Christmas" to be a pagan festival and refuse to take any part in Christmas celebrations. However, Dr. Bullinger in his Appendix No. 179 to the Companion Bible shows that December 25 (Western reckoning) was actually the day on which Our Lord Jesus Christ was "begotten of the Holy Ghost" as described in Matt. 1:18,20 and Luke 1:26-31, 35, 38; and that His birth took place on September 29 in the following year.

(September 29 is the traditional Church calendar date which, because of the distortion caused by the difference between the Julian and Gregorian calendars, deviates slightly from the actual date which was October 4/5, in 4 BC.)

These two aspects of Our Lord's birth are summed up in the statement made in John 1:14 that "...the Word was made flesh (His begetting by the Holy Ghost) and dwelt - or tabernacled - among us (His birth as a human being)." The early Apostolic Church's association of December 25 with Our Lord was to commemorate His Divine begetting, the Incarnation itself, the day when The Word became flesh.

"Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall over-shadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." (Luke 1:34-35)

Our Lord's real birthday, according to the Hebrew Calendar, was 15th Tisri, thus corresponding with the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles (Lev. 23:34).

From very early Christian times the "Festival of Michael and All Angels" (Michaelmas) has been held on September 29, celebrating the appearance of the angelic host to the shepherds, on the night of His birth.

And she brought forth her firstborn son.....

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them,  
and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and  
they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not; for, behold, I bring  
you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.  
For unto you is born this day in the city of David a  
Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.....

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the  
heavenly host praising God and saying,  
Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will  
toward men." (Luke 2:7-14)

We are told in Luke 1:26-27,35 that it was the **Angel Gabriel** who announced Our Lord's begetting but we are not told the name of the angel who announced His birth (Luke 2:7-14 cf Heb. 1:6). However, as he was accompanied by the heavenly host it was assumed that the announcing angel was the Archangel Michael. Hence the title "**Festival of Michael and All Angels**".

The earliest reference to December 25 as the *nativity date* is found in a writing by Clement of Alexandria which dates from the beginning of 3rd Century A.D. By then the significance of the 'begetting' and 'birth' dates had become obscured by the inclusion of pagan celebrations in the church calendar. December 25 was also an ancient pagan festival associated with the birthday of the Egyptian god Horus (Osiris) and when the Christian Church became the Church of the Roman Empire various festival days of the old religions originating in Egypt and Babylon were incorporated. Thus the true birthday of Our Lord came to be celebrated as Michaelmas while His *begettal day*, December 25, came to be celebrated as His *birthday*.

We can rejoice, therefore, on December 25 that the Word of God, He by Whom all things were made and in Whom is the fountain of life, was indeed **made flesh** in order to fulfil the Scriptures and so implement the Father's great purpose of establishing His victorious Kingdom in Satan's own domain.

"And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary:  
for thou hast found favour with God.

And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb,  
and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Highest:  
and the Lord God shall give unto him  
the throne of his father David:

And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever;  
and of his kingdom there shall be no end."

(Luke 1:30-33)

We wish all our readers a blessed Christmas. May you each have the personal assurance of peace with God through the incomparable Sacrifice of His Son, and look forward in joyous anticipation to that great day, when He shall return in Resurrection glory to take the Throne of His father David, and "execute judgment and justice in the earth." (Jer. 23:5) (Ed.)

## ARCHAEOLOGY VERIFIES PYRAMID DATING

During his lifetime David Davidson's Pyramid dating of the Israelite Exodus and Conquest of Palestine was rejected with scorn in archaeological circles, regardless of his intricate correlation of Biblical, Egyptian, Babylonian and Assyrian ancient histories. A revised chronology was published in *Diggings*, June 1999, which agreed with Davidson's dating, but which only a few would accept. This depended upon the identification of the "Middle Bronze 1" people who invaded Palestine about 1404 BC as Israelites, instead of Canaanites as previously held.

The revised dating gives the Stone Age - migrations and first cities in Palestine, as revised from 10,000-3100 *to 2300-2100*, the era after the Noachic Flood.

Early Bronze Age - Development of urban life: Destruction of cities, as revised from 3100-2200 *to 2100-1400*, inhabitants - Canaanites.

Middle Bronze 1 - Invaders from South: new, nomadic culture: pottery with Egyptian influence, as revised from 2200-2000 *to 1400-1000*, Israelite conquest, era of Judges. Middle Bronze 2 - Sophisticated culture: affluent lifestyle: prosperous: fortified cities, as revised from 2000-1550 *to 1000-722 (North) 1000-586 (South)*, Israelite monarchy; David and Solomon, etc.

Late Bronze - Same people: inferior pottery, cities not fortified: massive depopulation, as revised from 1550-1200 *to 586-539*, Babylonian invasions. Exile.

Iron - Increase in population, fortified cities, as revised from 1200-586 *to 539-300*, Return from Exile.

*Diggings*, August, 2004, reported that prior to 1993 excavations by Dr. Rudolph Cohen at Kadesh Barnea, from where Moses had sent out the twelve men to spy out the land of Canaan, had yielded a proliferation of MB1 pottery. As it was considered that some 2 million people would have left behind a considerable amount after being camped there for at least 40 days (Num. 13:25), Dr. Cohen deduced that the MB1 people must have been the Israelites.

Egal Israel, who was in charge of excavations at Ein Hatzeva, 30 km south of the Dead Sea, the area from which the Israelites first invaded Palestine, agrees that the MB1 people were the invading Israelites.

**[Quote]**

“Egal Israel has worked on many sites in the Negev (Southern Israel) and was a member of the team which excavated Kadesh Barnea during the period after the Six Day War, which resulted in Israel occupying the Sinai Peninsula in which Kadesh Barnea is located. By virtue of his long archaeological experience he is a highly qualified archaeologist.....

He was emphatic that he regarded the Middle Bronze I people as the Israelites because of the huge weight of archaeological evidence to support this view.

There was the profusion of the MB1 pottery, not only at Kadesh Barnea, but at other sites along the route of the Israelite Exodus from Egypt to their promised land. There is also the evidence from Jericho, Gibeon, and other sites in Palestine showing that the MB1 people were *nomadic*, a feature to be expected from a generation that had been born in and lived in tents all their lives.

The archaeological evidence shows that they were tribal, with a culture different from the preceding Canaanite people. In the course of time they seem to have replaced completely the previous culture. This would be consistent with the Biblical record which says that the Israelites ultimately replaced the Canaanites. Egal stressed that it was a long and fluctuating process, but that is the picture the book of Judges presents.” [End quote]

(From *Diggings August, 2004*)

## **BABYLON**

(Abridged from *Diggings January, 2005*)

Described in Scripture as “the glory of kingdoms” and “the golden city”, Babylon’s massive double walls, 16 km in circumference, surrounded magnificent buildings adorned with glazed bricks and gold. Its outer walls were yellow, its gates blue, its palaces rose-red and its temples white. King Nebuchadnezzar was justifiably proud of “this great Babylon that I have built” (Dan. 4:30), but its supremacy was to last only 73 years.

The Persians destroyed its walls, palaces and temples in 480 BC and after Alexander the Great died in Babylon, his successor, Seleucus, founded the new city of Seleucia further north, which was built of bricks carted from Babylon on the backs of donkeys.

In his excavation of Babylon Professor Koldewey identified Nebuchadnezzar's two palaces, the ziggurat, the hanging gardens and the festal hall where the writing mysteriously appeared on the wall during Belshazzar's feast (Dan. Ch. 5). It was a beautiful, deserted ruin which USESCO placed on its world heritage list, until the era of Saddam Hussein.

"Saddam's ostensible objective was to restore Babylon as a great city of antiquity. He replaced the large temple of Ninmacha, erected tall palace walls and built a beautiful new entrance gate."

But what about the prophecy?

**And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. (Isa. 13:19-20)**

## SADDAM'S BABYLON

[Quote]

Saddam was not interested in restoring Babylon to its former glory. He had only one ambition - to unite the Arab countries under his leadership and to destroy Israel. In the centre of Babylon is a small museum and on its back wall was an artist's picture of Saddam between Hammurabi, who ruled the Middle East 3,800 years ago, and Nebuchadnezzar who conquered Jerusalem in 586 BC. Saddam would be the hero to rule the Middle East and wrest Jerusalem from the Jews.

As part of this charade he ordered the erection of lofty walls simulating Nebuchadnezzar's palace. But this was not rebuilding Babylon. It was effectively burying the old city beneath tons of concrete and brand new bricks inscribed with his name. His own Iraqi scientists tried to stop the sacrilege but their protests were in vain. They say that instead of renovating the old city Saddam has ruined what remained of the ancient city.....

Babylon is only 90 km south of Baghdad, with a smooth four-lane highway passing by it. On Friday the Muslim rest day, hundreds of Baghdadis flocked to the Babylonian picnic grounds to eat their kababs and play soccer on its mud flats.....[W]ith the invasion of Iraq .....Polish troops occupied Babylon and made it their military headquarters. It is inevitable that what is left of ancient Babylon will suffer further damage.....

So old Babylon has not been rebuilt. It has been effectively buried beneath the shiny new bricks Saddam

erected, and what remained of the old city was converted into a pleasure park for modern Balghadis. [End quote]

## FURTHER EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT OF SCRIPTURE

During an excavation in Jerusalem of a structure which may be King David's palace, a bulla (a hardened clay impression or imprint of a seal) bearing the inscription "Jehucal, son of Shelemiah, son of Shevi" was found. This man, also referred to as "Jucal", is mentioned in the Book of Jeremiah: 37:3 & 38:1-4. Many such seal impressions found in the Holy Land bear the names of various government officials.

[Quote]

Many critics of the Bible, attempting to undermine its detailed history and record of prophetic fulfilment, claim that the books of the Old Testament are not accurate accounts of real events written at the time they happened. Instead, they argue, the books were not written until centuries later, well after the kingdoms of Israel and Judah were defeated and forcibly exiled from the Holy Land by the Assyrian and Babylonian empires.

Yet this claim, to which many critics still hold, has been repeatedly disproved by discoveries such as this bulla. After all, how could a seal or impression bearing the name of a Biblical figure - in this case a rather inconsequential government official - have been created centuries *before* the person was written about in a supposedly invented Biblical account? Jehucal is only the latest of literally dozens of Biblical figures whose existence has been proven by archaeology. [End quote]

(From: *The Good News Nov./Dec. 2005, p. 26*)

## BIBLICAL PRACTICE FOUND TO GREATLY REDUCE SPREAD OF AIDS

(From: *The Good News Nov./Dec. 2005 p.26*)

[Quote] A study of more than 3,000 South African men found that male circumcision - a practice God commanded for the Patriarch Abraham and the ancient Israelites (Gen. 17:10-12; Josh. 5:2-5), dramatically reduces the risk of contracting AIDS. At the International AIDS Society conference in Rio de Janeiro in July, French researcher Bertran Auvert reported that circumcised men in the study contracted HIV, the virus that causes AIDS, at a rate less than a third that of uncircumcised men.

The study tracked 3,273 uninfected South African men ages 18-24 over two and a half years. Half the men were randomly assigned to be left uncircumcised while the other half were circumcised. By the end of the study researchers found that for every 10 uncircumcised men who contracted HIV through sex with HIV-infected women, only three of the circumcised men became infected.

The results were so dramatic that the study was ended nine months early. The researchers concluded it would be unethical to continue without offering the uncircumcised group the opportunity to be circumcized and perhaps save their lives. This was the largest study to date correlating circumcision's effect on HIV infection.

Some 35 previous studies have indicated a link between circumcision and lower rates of HIV infection. Researchers have long suspected a link because HIV rates are much lower in regions of Africa where circumcision is practised. In areas where circumcision isn't common, such as eastern South Africa, Zimbabwe and Botswana, adult HIV infection rates are above 30 percent, while the comparable rate is less than 5 percent in West Africa where males are commonly circumcised. Researchers also believe that male circumcision reduces transmission of other sexually transmitted diseases, including herpes and syphilis.

"Male circumcision must be recognized as an important means to fight the spread of HIV infection and the international community must mobilize to promote it," concluded Dr. Auvert in the abstract of his presentation at the AIDS conference. "The first thing to do is to offer safe male circumcision to those who want it. We must adapt the health system so that it can afford male circumcision," he urged. Francois Venter, a South African AIDS expert, in September urged adoption of male circumcision as the *most effective* "vaccine" for AIDS in his country, where some six million are infected with the virus and more than 600 die from AIDS daily. "We dream of a vaccine which has this efficacy," he said. "The results are phenomenal."

Of course, the only sure solution for AIDS and other sexually transmitted diseases is spelled out in the Bible, i.e., to avoid all sexual activity *outside of marriage* (Exodus 20:14; 1 Cor. 6:18). Only then can we avoid the diseases, unwanted pregnancies, abortions, emotional turmoil and other suffering brought on by ignorance of, or disobedience to, God's instruction in this regard.

[End quote]

The Divine Law codified at Mt.Sinai, as well as laying down the basic moral tenets for a just society, also demonstrated how laws could be made for a society of any size, based on these basic moral principles, viz., the Ten Commandments.

The laws God gave Israel embraced not only religious ordinances but laws which governed every aspect of community life: economic, agricultural, social, military, penal, etc. Included also were principles for guarding the health of society. Modern knowledge in the field of preventative medicine is only 150 to 200 years old, but over 3000 years ago there existed in Israelite society a definite and unique system of public health - laws of hygiene, sanitation and diet - to protect the fledgling society from diseases which had been prevalent in Egypt and would be met again in the Promised Land.

Basic laws were given to prevent contamination by dead bodies, both animal and human; for dealing with infectious diseases; the disposal of refuse and excreta; and for personal hygiene, such as cleansing after childbirth. We read in Luke 2:22-24 of Mary observing the ancient "law of Moses" after the birth of our Lord. She also obeyed the law of circumcision.

**And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcision of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. (Luke 2:21)**

Male circumcision, a proven beneficial health measure, was performed in infancy, the most humane time, on the eighth day of life. The very high level of antitoxins in a newborn baby's blood, received from the mother before birth to help combat disease and infection, begins to decrease after the first week of life. But a baby's blood-clotting ability does not reach the normal level until the second week of life. On the eighth day, therefore, the baby's disease-fighting and blood-clotting abilities are both at a high level, making this day the safest for the operation.

The more we turn aside from the Divine Law of the Bible and follow the humanist precepts of modern trend setters and freethinkers, the more the problems within society increase. How many more innocents must suffer before we realise that a return to our God and His Divine precepts is our only hope of true fulfilment?

(Refer to: Exodus chs. 20 - 24; Leviticus chs. 11 - 27; Numbers chs. 30 - 36; Deuteronomy.) (Ed.)

# SHOULD HEROIN TRAFFICKERS BE EXECUTED?

(By Spero Katos and reprinted from the *Christian Democratic Party Victorian News December 2005*)

[Quote]

At the time of publication Tuong Van Nguyen is on death row in Singapore. He was convicted of possessing almost 400 grams of heroin, which represents up to 8,000 hits (doses) of the drug.

Much of the media has expressed alarm at the execution. The Federal Opposition stated that Singapore has treated Australia with contempt over this case. One wonders if Mr. Nguyen hasn't rather treated Singapore with contempt in rashly acting contrary to its well publicised stand against drug trafficking.

A further statement by the opposition called the prospective execution "repugnant". We could all agree that the loss of a young life is indeed sad, but "repugnant" could easily describe the culprit's action which would have continued to spread the misery of drug addiction in Australia.

Most of the debate has ignored the Biblical statement that civil government is established by God, to promote communal order, to punish evil and promote the good.

**Let every person be subject to the governing authorities; for there is no authority except from God, and those authorities that exist have been instituted by God.**

**Therefore whoever resists authority resists what God has appointed, and those who resist will incur judgment.**

**For rulers are not a terror to good conduct, but to bad. Do you wish to have no fear of the authority? Then do what is good, and you will receive its approval; for it is God's servant for your good. But if you do what is wrong, you should be afraid, for [in punishing evil] the authority does not bear the sword in vain! It is the servant of God to execute wrath on the wrongdoer.**

**Therefore one must be subject, not only because of wrath but also because of conscience. (Romans 13:1-6)**

The "sword" here represents the *concept of capital punishment*.

A radio talk-back caller stated that the Singapore Government would be hypocritical to execute Mr. Nguyen since it would then be guilty, in effect, of the same wrong-doing which heroin trafficking leads to, i.e., murder. But that skewed mentality, apart from denying the above Scripture, is the same as accusing a judge who fines a robber, of being guilty of robbery himself!

The heading of this article, of course, remains an open question. Is death the appropriate penalty for a drug trafficker, or is life imprisonment, etc., more appropriate

and just? Whatever the correct answer is, the above portion of God's word allows a *civil government to enact the death penalty* - in a particularly heinous crime, like cold blooded murder (compare Genesis 9:5-6)

Many Christians will rightly ask, 'What about Mr Nguyen's soul?' The Bible answers with a very clear paradigm. Our Lord forgave and saved a condemned criminal on the cross adjacent to Him. Hearing his contrition, the dying Christ uttered those exquisite words of grace, "....you will be with Me in paradise!" (Luke 23:39-43) We pray that Jesus' words will reach Tuong's heart (we understand that spiritual counselling has been given him) so that whatever happens he will make his peace with God through Christ. [End quote]

If it were necessary for the Son of God to endure the death penalty for Man's sin in order to obey *God's Law*, and so fulfil the *Justice* of God, how can a man expect to avoid it when he is deliberately disobedient to another nation's law, for which Capital Punishment is the declared penalty?

Does God's Law impose the death penalty for Drug Traffickers? The Divine Law imposed the death penalty (but only on the testimony of two or more witnesses) for murder; adultery; incest; bestiality; sodomy; rape of a betrothed virgin; false witness where a capital offence is involved; kidnapping and enforced slavery; witchcraft; offering human sacrifice; striking or cursing a parent; for incorrigible juvenile delinquents; blasphemy; Sabbath desecration; prophesying falsely; sacrificing to false gods; and for the lawless refusal to abide by godly law and order, and for anti-law, anti-court attitudes and actions:

And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. (Deut. 17:12)

Obeying the Law to maintain peace within society was of paramount importance. Surely drug traffickers do not abide by law and order, and seek to profit from the harm they cause to other people's lives. How many suicides have been caused by drug taking? How many young people's health, physical and mental, has been irreparably damaged by drug taking? And no matter how remorseful the trafficker may be for his actions, damage will occur to a life, or lives, if he is not stopped.

In the above case the profit was not for himself but for another. However, God's Law does not allow us to

"do evil that good may come".

(Ed.)

## GLOBALISING TERROR

Writing in *The Sunday Times, Comment*, July 10, 2005, following the bombings in London on Thursday, July 7, Simon Jenkins made the following comments regarding the “globalising” of terror. He was critical of the media for wallowing in “grief pornography” claiming that such massive publicity feeds the terrorists’ primary objective - *to publicise their cause* - and incites their secondary objective - *to provoke a violent and repressive response*.

[Quote]

After 9/11 Britain joined America in a retaliatory attack on Afghanistan, killing far more civilians than had died in America. That war failed to find Osama Bin Laden or suppress terrorism and led directly to the assault on Iraq. Britain joined in that assault, on a pretext now known to have been mendacious..... Blair still regards it as a valid response to global terrorism.

The result has been an unstable Afghanistan, murderous anarchy in Iraq and increased hostility to the West across the Muslim world. Blair is right to insist that bombing London serves no purpose beyond inciting anti-Muslim sentiment. Why does he not apply that logic conversely to bombing Iraq?.....

Blair struggled both to assert that the London bombs validated his “war” analysis and yet were not the outcome of his conduct of that war. His proof was that everyone suffers from terrorism, including Russia. This clashes with the Joint Intelligence Committee warning that going to war in Iraq would increase the risk of an attack on London. Yet confused analysis should not infect sensible response. The IRA’s bombing of London in the 1970s was plainly an outcome of British policy in Northern Ireland. Londoners could do nothing about this and rightly treated the bombing as the work of common criminals.

Eighteen IRA bombing campaigns yielded an overall death toll similar to Thursday’s. The campaigns had no effect. Blair eventually released the perpetrators and the White House even invited their leaders to tea. Londoners were told to accept the risk that goes with a reputation for an open welcome. A bomb in a bag will sometimes get through. Therefore it was indeed best to treat the bomber as a criminal. I believe that was right.

Blair’s desire to associate the London bombs with the “global war on terror” leads him into dangerous territory.

Like a number of MPs in the Commons on Thursday, he implies that Britain fighting to bring democracy to the Arabs is a noble war, but their fighting to bring Islam to London is mere terror. I know there is a difference, but it was Blair who gave terrorism the status of a war. He can hardly complain when his enemy treats it as such.

Such confusion leaves Britain vulnerable to a lethal moral calculus. It invites critics worldwide to set the number of dead Londoners against the number of Iraqi civilians killed each month by coalition forces. It asks how many Muslims have British forces killed. It asks why the West waxes hysterical over London's dead "innocents" and not over equally innocent corpses piled in the morgues of Baghdad as a result of British policy.

The sane response to urban terrorism is to regard it as an avoidable accident, the doings of madmen. Fanatics and psychopaths have long been inclined to urban mayhem. Gracing them with a politico-religious cause merely awards them spurious legitimacy, as "political status" did the IRA. It aids their fundraising and recruitment. Accordingly, I prefer the response .....by R.P. Eddy, the former American counter-terrorism Chief. He pleaded for less search for penoptic international remedies and more attention to "first preventers", to stopping the terrorist by better policing on the ground.

Most bombings since 9/11 have been the work of local, dysfunctional gangs with at best tenuous links to a fundamentalist Mr. Big. Combatting these gangs demands assiduous neighbourhood intelligence..... contact at street level with minority communities everywhere.....

Yet such local policing has long been anathema to the Home Office's target-setters. Nothing has put Britain more at risk than their campaign to get Police off the streets and into cars and offices and on to computer terminals. On Thursday [July 7], 1500 constables were considered so surplus in London as to be sent north to "guard" the G8 potentates at their Gleneagles retreat.

The truth is that *global* is glamorous but *detail* is dull. The greatest fallacy follows from globalising the world's ills and then tying them up in single bundles. We are bidden to attend to global poverty, global warming, global terrorism, even global sport. We spend billions pretending to do something about them. The global village responds with the indecency of priorities. How can we blow 100 million on a weekend at Gleneagles for the sixth successive

“poverty manifesto” in a row, or blow 20 million in Hyde Park singing about it? How does it inspire Africa’s youth, for Olympic tycoons in the lap of Singapore luxury to pledge 5 billion for a three-week celebration of sporting stardom?

Last week’s G8 Globalisers left Blair with stirring communiqus to his credit. It left Bush making promises on trade he knows he will not keep. None of the campaigners will harry America’s Congress against cotton subsidies or the European Commission on sugar. Nobody tells Britain’s National Health Service to stop robbing Africa of its medical staff. Nobody gets their hands dirty. As for the continuing genocide in Darfur, I can hear the reply now. ‘Darfur? I thought that was last year’s issue and world leaders called it unacceptable.’

Thursday’s bombs invite the same inflation, that they are part of a global war on terror and therefore somehow beyond our control. They must not be given that importance. They are a crime, a failure of domestic policing yet one from which no city can be immune. They are not politically significant. They do not impoverish millions or alter the balance of world power. They are not an act of war between states, actual or virtual. They in no way diminish Britain’s national security or way of life. We are too robust for that. Therefore the bombs do not justify some new illiberalism [governmental control] from Blair, Charles Clarke and the security lobby.

The cause of democracy is not damaged by terrorism. Bombs will always get through. But the menace of terror lies in the poison it can inject into the community, tugging at its freedoms and taunting its tolerance. To that menace, democracy must be immune. [End quote]

Mr. Jenkins’ protection of democracy is understandable, even though, through manipulation and social engineering, democracy can lead to totalitarianism. He knows of no better system. Those who appreciate that the freedoms we enjoy today in our Common Law based societies derive from the Divine Law of the Bible, are equally protective of those freedoms.

#### AMERICA:

In the USA the **Patriot Act** passed after the tragedy of 9/11 has come under widespread attack by citizens. The *American Free Press*, April 25, 2005, reported that a grass-roots movement to repeal the Patriot Act has been burning like a wildfire across America.

Already four states, 375 municipalities and about 60 million Americans have joined the “free-zone” movement - a movement which “openly denounces the oppressive spying on the American People.”

The Patriot Act has been compared to Nazi Party legislation passed to quell dissent. “The Patriot Act, which has a chilling effect on freedom of speech and other Constitutional protections against unlawful search and seizure, right to counsel and right to fair trial, was hurriedly passed into law 45 days after 9/11, most legislators not having read the Bill and being frightened into signing it due to the threat of terrorism.”

Parts of the Act “open the door to gutting the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.” It is felt that “efforts to end terrorism should not be waged at the expense of essential civil rights and liberties.”

In 1759 Benjamin Franklin said: “They that can give up essential liberty to obtain a little temporary safety deserve neither liberty nor safety.”

#### AUSTRALIA:

In Australia, in the guise of fighting “terrorism” an overhaul of security laws has given ASIO and the Federal Police extraordinary powers to secretly investigate, detain and interview people. The “war on Terrorism” now involves legislation which undermines the independence of the Judiciary.

Part of a speech relative to the Anti-terrorist laws given by Alastair Nicholson, QC, Criminology Department, Melbourne University, was reported in *The Age* 13.10.2005. [Quote]

Our liberties and our democracy are under more serious threat than that posed by terrorists as a direct result of the reaction of our leaders, the media and, in turn, the public, to that threat. We have experienced ..... a lemming-like rush by the two major political parties to outdo each other in proposing more and more extreme legislation directed at combating a threat of terrorism in this country. In the name of security, in circumstances reminiscent of the works of Joseph Heller and George Orwell, the public is prevented from knowing the evidentiary basis that justifies such powers. This is the case with new legislation and also..... where the powers are applied to an individual.

Absent the death penalty and the official approval of torture, loss of individual liberty is the most extreme sanction that can be inflicted by the state on our autonomy and integrity.

Historically, our legal systems and institutions reflected this fact and the concept of the "liberty of the subject" is one of the cherished doctrines of the Common Law. Indeed, the capricious use of detention often lay at the heart of popular portrayals of totalitarian regimes in contradistinction to our own. Now, in a society where democratic virtues are hailed as the foundation of our personal freedoms, we seem to have come to accept the legitimacy of the extended use of incarceration, one that could have perilous, ever-increasing application.....

The present powers conferred on ASIO are extensive and represent a considerable invasion of civil liberties. The fact that they have been exercised sparingly to date, while commendable, is no answer. The fact is that police powers of this type are always open to the possibility of abuse.....

Driven by fear and the need to act, we run the risk of a series of overreactions in our response to terrorism. This is the very dynamic that terrorists rely upon. What they cannot achieve by military might, they seek to achieve by stimulating our fears. Indeed, it is by our own actions that we are likely to isolate and ostracise members of our community who might then become targets for terrorist recruitment. It is also by our own actions that we travel further from our ideal of what a democratic and open society based upon the rule of law should be." [End quote]

In *The Age*, 27.10.2005, George Williams, University of New South Wales, writes that the new Australian Anti-terrorist Law is based on UK precedents. However, he is of the opinion that Australia's new laws will be inferior to those from which we are copying.

[Quote]

A key difference is that Australia is looking to copy new powers, such as control orders and preventive detention, from the UK without their most important safeguards. Britain's law is read in light of its 1998 Human Rights Act, which sets out the basic standards of liberty that are needed for a democracy. As the House of Lords, its top court, demonstrated last year, the act can be a powerful tool in ensuring that terrorism laws do not undermine the very values that they are meant to protect.

On the other hand, as the only democratic nation in the world without a Bill of Rights, Australia looks set to pass UK-style terror laws but without the same protections. While British laws will be used by police and other agencies within a framework that respects basic rights, no such limitation will apply in Australia. The best that we can do is to trust that our politicians and Government do not abuse their new powers. This is not a safeguard that is acceptable in any other like nation. [End quote]

Perhaps the only way our People will learn that God's Law is the only Law that can bring about peace, justice and happiness within society, is to live for a period entirely under the laws of men.

The following is quoted from a book entitled *Letters from Cell #7* by Political Prisoner Ernst Zundel:

"The law under which I am held here is very complex. The law allows a Canadian Federal Court judge to listen to secret witnesses and secret evidence and look at documents, listen to videos, audios - anything at all. My attorney or I, will not be told the names of these witnesses, and we cannot test the documents to see if they are forged, edited, or what have you. The judge's decision is final, it cannot be appealed or reviewed by a higher court, not even the Supreme Court of Canada."

**Is not Canada a democracy?**

## ISRAELI INFLUENCE:

*On Target 12.08.05* reported that the London Metropolitan's elite SOI9 Firearms Unit (Blue Berets) are equivalent to the US Swat Team. The training of the SOI9 marksmen was patterned on that of Israeli, e.g., firing at the head instead of the chest - in order to kill before a bomber can detonate a device.

Police antiterrorist operations conducted by Israel's National Police against Hamas and Islamic Jihad are carried out in close co-ordination with the Military - the Israeli Defence Force and Mossad. Israel has also collaborated in the training of members of the FBI and the LAPD. Top law enforcement officers of the FBI were trained in Israel under a programme sponsored by the Jewish Institute for National Security.

## LAW VERSUS LEGALITY

**LAW** is applied power: it is not law if it lacks the power to bind, to compel, and to punish. Repeatedly in Scripture God identifies Himself as *The Almighty* (Gen. 17:1; 35:11; Ex. 6:3, etc.), asserting His total sovereignty and His right to obedience. Thus as God is absolute power, all subordinate and created powers derive their office, power, and moral authority only from Him. And they must exercise it only on His terms and under His jurisdiction or else face His judgment.

A God-fearing ruler who uses his power readily for legitimate and moral ends, will prosper the society under his power.

There are two evils relative to power and its exercise:

One is the fear of using power.

The other is the immoral use of power.

“Both evils extensively prevail in any humanistic society. Men who are afraid to use power lawfully and morally corrupt their families and societies. The failure to exercise due power reduces a society to lawlessness and anarchy. The immoral use of power leads to the corruption of society and the suppression of freedom..... Power does not corrupt when it is used properly under God: it blesses, prospers, orders, and governs society to its advantage and welfare.....

Not only is all power derived from God and decreed by His absolute power, but it is also decreed and bound by His absolute righteousness. Law is, therefore, when it is true law, not only power but also righteousness. It is therefore a “terror” to evil doers but the security and “praise” of the godly citizenry (Rom. 13:2-5).”

*(Institutes of Biblical Law p.59, by R.J.Rushdoony)*

However, without the Biblical perspective, the modern state has become a god, and legality has replaced law.

“A state, by strict legality, can embark on a course of radical lawlessness. Legality has reference to the rules of the game as established by a state and its courts.

Law has reference to fundamental, God-given order.

As a result, the state, instead of being a “terror” to evildoers, is a terror progressively to the law-abiding citizenry, to the righteous and godly people. Hoodlums terrorize the country with riots and violence, and without fear. Moreover, even as Rome declared war on the Christians, so socialism and communism, and progressively the democracies, are at war against orthodox or Biblical faith. The consequence of such a desertion by the state of its calling as the ministry of justice can only be finally the fall of the state. The state which ceases to be a terror to evildoers and becomes a terror to the godly is committing suicide.” *(Inst. of Bib. Law p.62)*

It is becoming increasingly obvious that the restoration of Divine Law and the application of its coercive elements are necessary for the health of Western societies. May our People return to their God in repentance, humility and obedience, claiming the promise given in 2 Chron. 7:14.

If my people, which are called by my name,  
shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face,  
and turn from their wicked ways;  
then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin,  
and will heal their land. (Ed.)

## 88 YEARS ON

A recent *Melbourne Weekly Magazine* told us that although Melbourne, in Victoria, Australia, "ranks as one of the safest and most liveable cities in the world, the community is beset by an epidemic of anxiety"; and that anti-depressant use has tripled in recent years. Fear was described as "a concrete response to an immediate threat", whereas anxiety was more a concern over what might happen. This underlying sense of insecurity, it was claimed, has become acute since 9/11.

Much of the problem derives from the media who have a vested interest in running stories in the most dramatic way possible - even to spreading misinformation. Good news is rarely included and the world is portrayed as an "increasingly dark and dangerous place" and unusual and infrequent events given undue prominence. Big scares might sell papers but they cause people anxiety and often money. Much emphasis was placed on the Y2K Bug, the SARS Epidemic, Weapons of Mass Destruction, Flesh-eating bacteria; and now the Bird 'Flu potential. There is also fear of becoming a victim of crime even though crime in Melbourne is decreasing.

In His lovingkindness and mercy our God provided a revelation of Himself in His Word as contained in the Bible. Included were prophecies of future events many of which have been fulfilled in the course of our history. Such fulfilled prophecy is a valid proof that our God exists and is overall.

Fulfilled prophecy also provides a signpost in relation to the outworking of God's purpose in this earth, thus increasing our faith in Him and our confidence in the future.

Perhaps the most outstanding example of fulfilled prophecy in recent centuries was in 1917 just 88 years ago.

Struck with the words of our Lord recorded in Luke 21:24 that: **Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the TIMES OF THE GENTILES be fulfilled.**

Dr. Henry Grattan Guiness carried out an intensive study of the meaning of a "time" as used in prophetic Scriptural passages, and published his findings from 1878 to 1888.

From his study he deduced that "*the times of the gentiles*" were due to run out in 36 years time, i.e., in 1917.

The Bible uses the expression “a time” as a prophetic time measure in relation to the “seven times” punishment period of Israel (Lev. 26:18-35). It is also used thus in Daniel 12:7 and Revelation 12:14, and is linked with the “42 [prophetic] months” of Revelation 11:2 & 13:5, and with the “a thousand two hundred and threescore days” of Revelation 11:3 & 12:6.

Dr. Guiness demonstrated from Scripture that “a time” equalled 360 prophetic days. (Daniel 4: 16, 23, 25, 32, record King Nebuchadnezzar’s seven years of madness as “seven times” passing over him.) Therefore “seven times” of prophecy is equal to  $360 \times 7 = 2520$  prophetic days. And by the ‘year-day’ reckoning (ref. Num. 14:34 & Ezek. 4:6) this represents 2520 prophetic years.

Dr. Guiness measured the period of “the times of the gentiles”, during which Jerusalem would be under the despotic dominion of gentile powers, from the subjection of Jerusalem by Babylon’s King Nebuchadnezzar in 604 BC. Adding the 2520 years he arrived at the year 1917 as the year of Jerusalem’s deliverance.

This was confirmed when he understood the meaning of Daniel 12:12: **Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.**

He discovered that 1917 would be the year 1335 in Turkey’s Muslim lunar calendar then in use in Palestine. This was 1335 lunar years from the time of the Hegira in AD622. Indeed the Egyptian coin of that year featured the two dates side by side: the West’s 1917 and the Moslem 1335.

Another prophecy fulfilled in relation to the deliverance of Jerusalem at this time is given in Isaiah 31:5:

**As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.**

Remarkably, this text had already been chosen as the appointed reading in Churches throughout England on the eve of the battle for the Holy City. Aerial warfare was but a novelty when the 14th Bomber Squadron played its part in the campaign.

It was General Allenby’s complete air superiority that had cleared the way for his ground forces, and which prevented the Turks levelling the captured city with their long-range artillery. How apt that the 14th Bomber Squadron should later adopt the following motto:

*“I spread my wings and keep my promise”.*

Before dawn on December 8, 1917, the Turkish Civil Governor left Jerusalem in a borrowed horse cart, leaving behind him a letter of surrender. British strategy to take Jerusalem without fighting within or against it had succeeded. Jerusalem had fallen to Great Britain, the leader of the Christian House of the "Lost" Ten Tribes of Israel.

Thus 36 years before the event, Dr. Grattan Guiness had rightly interpreted God's prophetic Word, and given us an appreciation of just a few of the wonders of fulfilled prophecy.

This happened 88 years ago - eight the number of new beginning - the Resurrection number - the number which appears as a factor in the numeric values of so many of our Lord's titles.

Jesus	888
Christ	1,480
Son of Man	2,960
Lord	800
Saviour	1,408
Messiah	656
Son	880

May we hope that this is an indication that He Himself will soon return to deliver the Holy City from the tragic consequences of its apostacy, and restore it as His own centre of earthly sovereignty.

(Ed.)



A Mohammedan coin and a British Army vindicated Guinness's interpretation of prophecy (Portrait: Grattan Guinness)